

Introducing the

A U T H O R



George O. Smith



WHEN William Hamling proposed that I turn out this thumbnail sketch of myself, my first thought was that any guy who has been cluttering up the science fiction magazines for twelve long years hardly needs any introduction. But William hastily pointed out that while a million or more words speaks for itself, not a word of them tell much about the man who did the deed. At this I indulged in some higher mathematics and came up with a grand average of about a hundred thousand words per year since 1942, which is no great shakes for any writer. So maybe a word of explanation is in order.

I shall now enter the competition for the Grand Prize by completing the statement, "I write Science

Fiction because—" in twenty-five words or more. But first, a Word from your Correspondent!

By the time you read this, I shall be shoving the age of Forty-Four hard and close. This puts me a solid twenty years in the electronics engineering field, with some years before that of amateur interest. I was among those kids who wound doorbell wire around an Oatmeal Box back in the mid-Twenties; and who listened to the famous Dempsey-Tunney "Long Count" heavyweight battle on a radio set of my own build. Atoms were still indivisible when I first became intrigued with the notion of science, and the proposal of the "Expanding Universe" was still a new idea. The 100 Inch Telescope

(Continued on Page 88)

INTRODUCING the AUTHOR

★ *George O. Smith* ★

(Continued From Page 2)

on Mount Wilson had just provided some evidence that certain spiral, misty clouds were actually distant galaxies made up of billions of stars collected into "Island Universes" similar in size and shape to our own galaxy. Early hints were coming in that a new outermost planet had been discovered; Pluto was confirmed and named just in time to cinch my interest in science. I majored in physics and mathematics, and took some minor courses in astronomy and celestial mechanics.

This background puts me in an exclusive but diminishing club of

science fiction writers who can fall back upon their training for their science. Of course, the day when science fiction had to be liberally peppered with snippets and bits of science—both honest fact and bafflegab—is diminishing too. And while this makes for a more interesting story line, let's face one fact: You can't eliminate science from science fiction and still have science fiction. And so the possession of a technical background helps any writer stay away from gross errors, as well as provide an air of verisimilitude even to those spots still remaining where fact must give

way to their imagination.

As an author, however, I lack the standard colorful background. I've never hunted walrus, slung hash in the Andes, mined gold (or uranium), nor piloted a bulldozer. I don't wear a beard and I don't fancy red checkered shirts. I have yet to spend a night in jail, although I did once collect a traffic ticket for jaywalking in Cincinnati, where crossing the street is apparently illegal.

This mundane and conventional life of mine may be the cause of my only turning out about a hundred thousand words per year. I'm sure I could do better if my life were more complicated. So now with this explained, we'll get back to the original question:

I Write Science Fiction Be-

cause—

1. I fell heir to a typewriter in 1942 and I'm the kind of guy who can't stand to see machinery grow rusty from disuse.

2. Rumor holds that magazines pay money for printable material. This rumor is true, although it is also true that some rumors are louder than others.

3. There aren't enough of the kind of story I prefer; I have helped to fill this crying need by writing yarns that I like to read.

And so a review of the past twelve years indicates that there are just enough people who agree with Item 3 to make Item 2 provide me with three subsequent replacements to Item 1.

Hoping you are the same—

—George O. Smith

TABLE OF CONTENTS

MARCH
1955

VOLUME 6
NUMBER 3

IMAGINATION
STORIES OF SCIENCE AND FANTASY

Stories

HIGHWAYS IN HIDING

(Four-part Serial—Part 1).....
by George O. Smith..... 8
Steve Cornell was a pawn in a grim duel between Mekstrom's disease—and supermen!

THE LONG WAY HOME

(Short Story).....
by Mack Reynolds..... 60
Marooned spacemen face a survival problem—especially if their leader is a tyrant!

NO-RISK PLANET

(Novelette).....
by Milton Lesser..... 74
Selling life insurance to alien races was easy for Sam—until he came to Halcyon!

YOU DON'T WALK ALONE

(Short Story).....
by Frank M. Robinson..... 90
Ever feel that somebody you know is right out of this world?—You might be right!

TRAINING DEVICE

(Short Story).....
by Theodore R. Cogswell..... 102
It was Larn's first day of combat; his problem was to survive—in another's body!

Features

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR.....

2

APPETIZING ALGAE..... 119

THE EDITORIAL.....

6

SCIENCE FICTION LIBRARY..... 120

SYNCRO-CYCLOTRON.....

101

LETTERS FROM THE READERS..... 121

STARLIGHT RADAR.....

111

BOOK-SUBSCRIPTION..... 130

FANDORA'S BOX.....

112

TOMORROW'S SCIENCE..... 132

William L. Hamling
Editor

Frances Hamling
Managing Editor

W. E. Terry
Art Editor

Front cover painting by H. W. McCauley, depicting, "Shopping Day—1985"
Interior illustrations by H. W. McCauley and W. E. Terry

Cartoons by Held, Scheffy, and Ludway

Back cover astronomical photo courtesy Mt. Wilson & Palomar Observatories

Published monthly by Greenleaf Publishing Company, 1428 Fowler Avenue, Evanston, Illinois. Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Evanston, Illinois. Additional entry at Sandusky, Ohio. Address all communications to IMAGINATION, P. O. Box 230, Evanston, Illinois. We do not accept responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts or art work; submissions must be accompanied by stamped, self-addressed return envelopes. Accepted material is subject to whatever revision is necessary to meet requirements, and will be paid for at our current rates. The names of all characters used in stories are fictitious; any resemblance to any person living or dead is coincidental. Copyright 1955 Greenleaf Publishing Company. Subscription rate \$3.00 per year. Advertising rates sent upon request. Printed in U.S.A. by Stephens Printing Corp., Sandusky, Ohio.

Highways In Hiding

by

George O. Smith

In a world of espers and telepaths, road signs seemed a bit archaic. And yet they offered a clue to the grim puzzle of Mekstrom's disease!

(Four-Part Serial — Part 1)

CATHERINE opened her apartment door with an amused smile. For a moment I would have been willing to swap my extrasensory perception for the ability of a telepath just to find out whether she was smiling at me or with me. But then she was in my arms and I found more pleasant things to think about.

This was it and I knew it. This was what I wanted. Not for a one-night stand but for a lifetime, because whatever chemistry it was that made one woman more desirable than another, Catherine had all of it for me. And from the way we clicked off, I knew that she was mine as much as I was hers.

It had been fast. I first saw Catherine a couple of months ear-

lier, sitting on a divan in the corner of a living room where a noisy mob of characters were consuming cocktails and swapping lies. Something about her caught my attention and within a minute we were also swapping the standard collection of little white lies that men and women tell each other at the first meeting. Five minutes later I was telling her the truth. An hour later I was composing a pleasant daydream of scooping her up into my arms and carrying her across a threshold. It had happened that fast, but the final section was yet to come.

Catherine stirred in my arms and leaned back to look me in the eye. "The answer is yes. Steve," she whispered. "Any time. Tonight."



I blinked.

She laughed happily and that smile came back. "You and your esper," she said. "So darned superior. It's been fun, Steve, and it will probably turn into a long-term family joke. But we'll have fun with it, won't we?"

I held her off by a foot or so and shook her gently. "You've been holding out on me," I glowered falsely. "You're a telepath!"

She nodded. "I am, and it's been fun. But I can't carry it on any more. Not if we're going to be married. I wouldn't want to start marriage with anything like that concealed."

I grinned down at her and said, "I think I've been carefully steered."

"Sure you were," she admitted shamelessly. "A man comes to love and a woman makes him stay to marry. But leading you on, Steve, sort of reminds me of two large snowballs rolling down a steep hill. No brakes. Me too!"

I flustered a bit. Love is a peculiar mixture of pure delight and vulgar ecstasy, and it is also a situation where man and woman strive to become as close to a single entity as possible while trying to preserve some modicum of personal, private integrity. I'd espied her apartment on our first date like a burglar digging for the

silver or a detective seeking clues. There had been a bunch of letters tied with a blue ribbon in the top drawer of her dresser, a book with a rather sentimental inscription on the flyleaf (one of those things that would have been called pornography if it had not been written in high grade poetry) and in the bottom dresser drawer there was a fine, honeymoon type nightgown still wrapped in its original celloclear wrapper. On our second date the letters had been removed, the book was gone and at the present time the honeymoon nightgown was packed in a travelling bag along with some more practical clothing.

Oh yes, love is sweet but it gets sweetly vulgar, especially when an esper like Steve Cornell doesn't know that the object of his desire is a mind reader.

CATHERINE came back into my arms for another kiss. "Don't fret, Steve," she said softly. "I like your mind."

I grinned. "My mind is red-faced."

"You should see mine," she laughed. "And I'm a bit sorry you can't."

That floored me completely, but Catherine went on happily, "So if you're going to use that license you've been carrying around in

your wallet for a couple of weeks, let's do it tonight."

I looked down at her, wondering. She laughed at me. "I don't need a sense of perception to find out things about you, Steve. All I have to do is look in your mind and eventually you think about it. And I do want to be carried across the threshold, shaking rice out of my hair. I've even packed some rice, in case you didn't dig my suitcase beyond the night-gown."

I hadn't, but it was all right.

"How long, Steve?" she pleaded.

"Stay with me and you'll find out as soon as I do," I told her. She sat close to me while I made a few long distance telephone calls. When I put the telephone down for the last time she leaned against me softly and said:

"An hour and a quarter of hard driving, ten minutes for the ceremony, then another twenty minutes to the honeymoon suite." Her voice thickened. "I can wait—just about that long."

We kissed most thoroughly, and then I got her suitcase and we left the apartment.

Fighting the city traffic was not much fun, but once we hit the open road, everything was sweet sailing.

The highway was as smooth as satin, a white concrete ribbon that

made the tires sing happily as we wound along the road toward our emotional goal. Some roadway commissioner had a sense of rustic beauty; there were none of the billboards that hawk everything from brassieres to toilet paper to mar the scenery that lay in sharp relief in the bright moonlight. This road commissioner must have had a brother-in-law in the iron business, because the usual road sign of a hunk of iron pipe and a rectangle of white enamel had been replaced by stately pillars of iron; the signs were graceful shields of wrought iron that hung from a crane that was ornamented in curlicues.

Everything was perfect.

Catherine sat beside me, hip to hip and knee to knee, her shoulder pressing mine gently. Her head was back against the seat and her dark hair was loose in the wind. Her eyes were closed, but she was watching the road through my mind and my eyes, and when I saw the sign that said that we were only forty miles from our honeymoon suite, she wriggled against me gently and said, "Forty miles to heaven, Steve," just as if she'd read the sign herself.

A bit later we passed another one. "Who did that?" she asked. I hadn't particularly noticed that anybody had done anything and

thought-so in my mind.

"You didn't notice?" She chuckled. Her eyes were still closed; I esped her face to be sure, keeping my eyes on the road. She sighed happily and said, "It's wonderful to relax in the mind of someone I love and someone who loves me."

"What was that about that sign back there?"

"You know that little Boy Scout sort of gizmo in the middle of the ironwork, held in place by three spokes? Well, the upper-left hand spoke was missing."

I LAUGHED and esped back along the road and caught the broken sign just at it passed back out of my range. Catherine was right; she'd read in my mind what I hadn't noticed. I caught the ends of the broken spoke just barely enough to dig that they were broken.

"Some vandal with a twenty-two," I said. "A bum shot, as well. Couldn't hit that gizmo in the middle—"

A sense of perception is a very active thing, especially when the owner begins to face trouble. If I'd been driving normally, with normal attention on the road, I would have been aware of it long before I could see it. But I was still trying to dig through the distance back there, and by the time

that warning sense came up strong, I was heading headlong for a broken limb that lay across the road.

It was too close for me to do anything but to clamp hard on the steering wheel. Then we hit it. The wheels jerked and the car bucked and a front tire blew out with an ear-shattering roar. The car lurched and Catherine screamed, barely long enough to be heard over the screech of rubber, tortured along smooth concrete. We went careening along on two wheels as I fought to get the car back down.

Then I saw the brown and green of the countryside through the windshield instead of the bright concrete. We plunged nose down into a shallow ditch, then we leaped high like a scaled stone as the front wheels hit the other side. I found time to be thankful that the ditch was not deep and steep, otherwise we'd have—

And then we were flipping over and over and the crashing roar dinned in my ears and I heard my own voice shouting and Catherine whimpering as the earth and the sky flashed over and around in a jolting, slamming mangle of metal and wood and glass. Tons and tons pushed me down and I blacked out in a wave of pain.

I fought myself awake to feel a

wave of heat and saw a quick whooshing flare of fire. There was a cruel weight on my breastbone that began to crush the life out of me, and I went into that blackness again. The last I heard was a whimpering cry from Catherine and a helpless groan from my own throat.

Both sounded far, far away and I knew that I could never get out of that pinch in time to save either voice from the fire.

WHEN I came out of it I knew that I was no longer pinned down with a broken steering wheel and a couple of tons of automobile. I was floating on soft sheets with only a light blanket over me.

I hurt all over like a hundred and sixty pounds of sore boil. My right arm was numb and my left thigh was aching. Breathing felt like someone stabbing me with knives. My skull felt as though it had been scraped to the bone with a floor-sander. The skin of my face felt stretched tight and it tingled. My nose was working just enough to catalog that pungent odor that goes with hospitals, but the rest of my senses were still asleep . . . There was a bandage over my eyes and the place was as quiet as the grave. But I knew that I was not in a grave because

the place smelled of hospital.

I tried to use my esper, but like any highly critical sense, perception was one of the first to fail. I couldn't dig out more than a few inches to sense the white sheet and the light blanket over me.

Someone had hauled me out of the wreck before the fire got me; I wondered who had been the brave man and I hoped that he had enough on the ball to pull Catherine out of the mess before he got me.

At any rate I was out of it and apparently safe. I let the blackness come over me again because it cut the pain.

Light came the next time I awoke. Light and a voice saying:

"Steve Cornell. Steve, can you hear me?"

The voice was pleasant and soft and I tried to answer but no sound came out. I was trying to tell the man in the white hospital coat that I was all right, but to please tell me what happened to Catherine.

"Catherine is all right," he said.

This came as a shock to me. Most medicos are highgrade espers, not telepaths. Reading the mind of a patient is not very effective because the average patient has no real idea of what is wrong with him. An esper digs the trouble out without having his mind

all fogged up by some layman's opinion of what causes the ache and pain. I floated around with this idea like a ferryboat in a high fog with no radar until I remembered who I was and why I was there. Then I remembered Catherine. I tried to ask again but nothing came out.

"Don't try to talk, Steve. Just think it."

Catherine? I thought sharply. "Catherine is all right."

Can I see her?

"Lord, no. You'd scare her half to death if she saw you like this."

How bad off am I?

"You're a mess. Broken ribs, compound fracture of the tibia, neatly busted humerus. Scars, mars abrasions, and post-accident shock. Burns mild. Not a trace of Mekstrom's Disease."

Mekstrom's Disease—?

"I always check for it. It's my specialty. Don't worry."

Okay. But how long have I been here?

"Eight days, Steve."

My God! Couldn't you do the usual fast job? I have to get out of here!

"Your guts were all wound up. That's what took the time. But suppose you tell me what happened?"

We were eloping, just like everybody does since Rhine made it

hard to find personal privacy.

"Then what happened?" he asked.

I ran it off like a tape recorder from my date with Catherine to the accident. He followed it and then said, "Tough, Steve. But you'll be all right."

Thanks, Doc—Doc—?

"Sorry. I forget that everybody is not a telepath. I'm James Thorndyke."

How did you get a doctor's degree without esper?

"I fooled 'em," he said. "Until they caught up with me. But I'll tell you my life and adventures tomorrow. Rest a bit, Steve. It'll do you a lot of good."

I WENT back to sleep again. Not a very good sleep, because something began to rattle around in my mind that I couldn't put a finger to. Something off-key.

It didn't come clear until I began to wake up again, and with this better clarity of mind, I found that I could extend my esper as far as the wall and through the door by a few inches. It was strictly hospital all right. As sterile as a vat of boiling sulfuric acid. Sere white and stainless steel as far as the esper could reach.

In the room as I came out of it was a nurse, rustling in starched

white.

I thought my distressing thought as hard as I could but the nurse went on bustling, as efficient as the proverbial sewing machine. I tried to speak, croaked once, and then paused to form my voice.

"Can—I see—How is—? Where is?" I stopped again, because the nurse was probably as espir as I was and required a full sentence to get the thought behind it. Only a telepath like the doctor could have followed my jumbled ideas. But the nurse was a good one. She tried:

"Mr. Cornell? You're awake!"

"Look—nurse—"

"Take it easy. I'm Miss Farrow. I'll get the doctor."

"No—wait. I've been here eight days—?"

"But you were badly hurt, you know."

"But the doctor. He said that she was here, too."

"Don't worry about it, Mr. Cornell."

"But he said that she was not badly hurt."

"She wasn't."

"Then why was—is—she here so long?"

Miss Farrow laughed cheerfully. "Your Christine is in fine shape. She is still here because she wouldn't leave until you were well out of danger. Now stop fret-

ting. You'll see her soon enough."

Her laugh was light but strained. It sounded off-key because it was as off-key as a ten-yard-wide strip of bald-faced perjury. She left in a hurry and I was able to esp her as far as outside the door, where she leaned back against the wood and began to cry. She was hating herself because she had blown her lines and she knew that I knew it

Catherine had never been called Christine!

And Catherine had never been in this hospital, because if she had been brought in with me, the nurse would have known the right name . . .

CHAPTER II

I WAS fighting my body upright when Doctor Thorndyke came running. "Easy, Steve," he said with a quiet gesture. He pushed me gently back down in the bed with hands that were as soft as a mother's, but as firm as the kind that tie bow knots in half-inch bars. "Easy," he repeated soothingly.

"Catherine?" I insisted pleadingly.

Thorndyke fingered the call button in some code or other before he answered me. "Steve," he said honestly, "you can't be kept in ignorance forever. We hoped it would be a little longer,

when you were stronger—”

“Stop beating around!” I yelled. At least it felt like I was yelling, but maybe it was only my mind yelling.

“Easy, Steve. You’ve had a rough time. Shock—” The door opened and a nurse came in with a hypo all loaded, its needle buried in a fluff of cotton. Thorndyke eyed it professionally and took it; the nurse faded quietly from the room. “Take it easy, Steve. This will—”

“No! Not until I know—”

“Easy,” he repeated. He held the needle up before my eyes. “Steve,” he said, “I don’t know whether you have enough esper training to dig the contents of this needle, but if you haven’t, will you please trust me? This contains a neurohypnotic. It won’t put you under. It will leave you as wide awake as you are now, but it will disconnect your running gear and keep you from blowing a fuse.” Then with a swift deftness that amazed me, the doctor slid the needle into my arm and let me have the full load.

I was feeling the excitement rise in me because it was obvious that something was patoo, but as I began to grasp that fact, I could also feel the stuff going to work. Within half a minute I was in a chilled-off frame of mind that was capable of recognizing the facts

but not caring much one way or the other.

When he saw the stuff taking hold, Thorndyke asked, “Steve, just who is Catherine?”

The shock almost cut through the drug. My mind whirled with all the things that Catherine was to me, and the doctor followed it every bit of the way.

“Steve, you’ve been under an accident shock. There was no Catherine with you. There was no one with you at all. Understand that and accept it. No one. You were alone. Do you understand?”

I shook my head. I sounded to myself like an actor reading the script of a play for the first time. I wanted to pound on the table and add vigor of physical violence to my hoarse voice, but all I could do was to reply in a calm voice:

“Catherine was with me. We were—” I let it trail off because Thorndyke knew very well what we were doing. We were eloping in the new definition of the word. Rhine Institute and its associated studies had changed a lot of customs; a couple intending to commit matrimony today were inclined to take off quietly and disappear from their usual haunts until they’d managed to get intimately acquainted with one another. Elopement was a means of finding some personal privacy.

We should have stayed at home

and faced the crude jokes that haven't changed since Pithecanthropus first discovered that sex was simultaneously fun and funny. But our mutual desire to find some privacy in this modern fishbowl had put me in the hospital and Catherine—where?

"Steve, listen to me!"

"Yeah?"

"I know you espers. You're sensitive, maybe more so than telepaths. More imagination—"

This was for the birds in my estimation. But among the customs that Rhine has changed was the old argument as to whether women or men were smarter. Now the big argument was whether espers or telepaths could get along better with the rest of the world.

THORNDYKE laughed at my objections and went on: "You are in accident shock. You piled up your car. You begin to imagine how terrible it would have been if your Catherine had been with you. Next you carefully build up in your subconscious mind a whole and complete story, so well put together that to you it seems to be fact."

He was telling me what I was thinking? I wanted to pound his face in, but I had to admit that from his point of view, he was correct.

But, — *how could anyone have taken a look at the scene of the accident and not seen traces of a woman? My woman.*

"We looked," he said in answer to my unspoken question. "There was not a trace, Steve."

"You're a telepath; Doc. Dig my mind and tell me if I'm lying."

"You're smarter than that, Steve. You know very well that if you are convinced of something, you believe it, and no telepath is going to find traces of doubt. You firmly believe—"

Fingerprints?

"You'd been dating her."

Naturally!

Thorndyke nodded quietly. "There were a lot of her prints on the remains of your car. But no one could begin to put a date on them, or tell how recent was the latest, due to the fire. Then we made a door-to-door canvas of the neighborhood to be sure she hadn't wandered off in a daze and shock. Not even a footprint. Not a trace." He shook his head unhappily. "I suppose you're going to ask about that traveling bag you claim to have put in the trunk beside your own. There was no trace of any travelling bag."

I wondered what this was all about.

I let my mind ramble without saying a word, and Thorndyke was following my thoughts far closer

than he could have if I'd been rambling aloud.

There were any number of old yarns about the person whose personal traces had been cleverly erased, to the mental discomfort of someone close to them. There was the old twenty--questions parlor game. There was also Ambrose Bierce. But this time there could be no real disappearance without a trace. I knew.

"Doctor," I asked pointedly, "if we weren't together, suppose you tell me first why I had a marriage license in my pocket; second, how come I made a date with the Reverend Towle in Midtown; and third why did I bother to reserve the bridal suite in the Reignoir Hotel in Westlake? Or was I nuts a long time before this accident. Maybe," I added, "I am nuts and after making reservations, I had to go out and pile myself up as an excuse for not turning up with a bride."

"I—all I can say is that there was not a trace of a woman in that accident."

"You've been digging in my mind. Did you dig her telephone number? And you found what, when you tried to call her?"

"I—er—"

"Her landlady told you that Miss Lewis was not in her apartment because Miss Lewis was on her honeymoon, operating under

the name of Mrs. Steve Cornell. That about it?"

"All right. So now you know."

"Then where the hell is she, Doc?" The drug was not as all-powerful as it had been and I was beginning to feel excitement again.

"We don't know, Steve."

"How about the guy that hauled me out of that wreck? What does he say?"

"He was there when we arrived. The car had been hauled off you by block and tackle. By the time we got there the tackle had been burned and the car was back down again in a crumpled mess. He is a farmer by the name of Harrison. He had one of his older sons with him, a man about twenty-four, named Phillip. They both swore later that there was no woman in that car nor a trace of one."

"Oh, he did, did he?" I grunted angrily.

DR. THORNDYKE shook his head slowly and then said very gently, "Steve, there's no predicting what a man's mind will do in a case of shock. I've seen 'em come up with a completely false identity, all the way back to childhood. Now, let's take your case once more. Among the other incredible items —"

"Incredible?" I roared.

"Easy, buster. Hear me out.

After all, what am I to believe—your unsubstantiated story or the evidence of a whole raft of witnesses, the police detail, the accident squad, and the guys that hauled you out of a burning car before it blew the hell up? As I was saying, how can we credit much of your tale when you—you'd not have known their names naturally—raved about one man lifting the car and the other hauling you out from underneath?"

I shrugged. "That's obviously a mistaken impression. No one could—"

"So when you admit that one hunk of your story is mistaken—"

"That doesn't prove the rest is false!"

"The police have been tracking this affair hard," said the doctor slowly. "They've gotten nowhere. Tell me, did anyone see you leave that apartment with Miss Lewis?"

"No," I said slowly. No one that knew us."

Thorndyke shook his head unhappily. "That's why we have come to assume that you are in post-accident shock."

I snorted angrily. "Then explain the license, the date with the reverend, the hotel reservation?"

Thorndyke said quietly, "Hear me out, Steve. This is not my own idea alone, but the combined ideas of a number of people who have studied the human mind—"

"In other words, I'm nuts?"

"No. Shock."

"Shock?"

He nodded very slowly. "Let's put it this way. Let's assume that you wanted this marriage with Miss Lewis. You made preparations, furnished an apartment, got a license, made a date with a preacher, reserved a honeymoon suite, and maybe bought flowers for the bride. You take off from work, arrive at her door, only to find that Miss Lewis has taken off for parts unknown. Maybe she left you a letter—"

"Letter!"

"Hear me out, Steve. You arrive at her apartment and find her gone. You read a letter from her saying that she cannot marry you. This is a rather deep shock to you and you can't face it. Know what happens?"

"I blow my brains out along a country road at ninety miles per hour."

"Please, this is serious."

"It sounds incredibly stupid to me."

"You're rejecting it in the same way you rejected the fact that Miss Lewis ran away rather than marry you."

"Do go on, Doctor."

"You drive along the same road you'd planned to take, but the frustration and shock pile up to put you in a accident-prone frame of mind. You then pile up, not con-

sciously, but as soon as you come upon something like that tree limb which can be used to make an accident authentic."

"Oh, sure."

THORNDYKE eyed me soberly. "Steve," he asked me in a brittle voice, "you won't try to convince me that any esper will let physical danger of that sort get close enough to—"

"I've told you how it happened. My attention was on that busted sign!"

"Fine. More evidence to the fact that Miss Lewis was with you? Now listen to me. Naturally in accident-shock you'd not remember anything that your mind didn't want you to recall. Failure is a hard thing to take. But now you can blame your misfortune on that accident."

"So now you tell me how you justify the fact that Catherine told landladies, friends, bosses, and all the rest that she was going to marry me a good long time before I was ready to be verbal about my plans?"

"I—"

"Suppose I've succeeded in bribing everybody to perjure themselves. Maybe we all had it in for Catherine, and did her in?"

Thorndyke shrugged. "I don't know," he said. "I really don't know, Steve. I wish I did."

"That makes two of us, you in second place," I grunted. "Hasn't anybody thought of arresting me for kidnapping, suspicion of murder, reckless driving and cluttering up the highway with junk?"

"Yes," he said quietly. "The police were most thorough. They had two of their top men look into you."

"What did they find?" I asked angrily. No man likes to have his mind turned inside out and laid out flat so that all the little wheels, cables, wires and levers are open to the public gaze. On the other hand, since I was not only innocent of any crime but as baffled as the rest of them, I'd have gone to them willingly to let them dig, to see if they could dig past my conscious mind into the real truth.

"They found that your story was substantially an honest one."

"Then why all this balderdash about shock, rejection, and so on?"

He shook his head. "None of us are supermen," he said simply. "Your story was honest, you weren't lying. You believe every word of it. You saw it, you lived it, you went through it. That doesn't prove your story true."

"Now see here—"

"It does prove one thing: that you, Steve Cornell, did not have any willful, malicious, premeditated plans against Catherine Lewis. They've checked everything from

hell to breakfast, and so far all we can do is make long-distance guesses as to what happened."

I snorted in my disgust. "That's a telepath for you. Everything so neatly laid out in rows of slats like a snow fence. Me—I'm going to consult a scholar and have him really dig me deep."

Thorndyke shook his head. "They had their top men, Steve. Scholar Redfern and Scholar Berks. Both of them Rhine Scholars, *magna cum laude*."

I blinked as I always do when I am flabbergasted. I've known a lot of doctors of this and that, from medicine to languages. I've even known a scholar or two, but none of them intimately. But when a doctor of psi is invited to take his scholarate at Rhine, that's it, brother; I pass.

Thorndyke smiled. "You weren't too bad yourself, Steve. Ran twelfth in your class at Illinois, didn't you?"

I nodded glumly. "I forgot to cover the facts. They'd culled all the bright boys out and collected them under one special-study roof. My class was the class slated to go no farther than the bachelor's degree. My psi training was only one course, not a real psi major. I studied mechanics and majored in mechanical ingenuity. Hoped to get a D. Ing. out of it, at least, but

had to stop at the master's. Partly because I'm not ingenious enough and partly because I ran out of cash."

Doctor Thorndyke nodded. "I know how it is," he said. I realized that he was leading me away from the main subject gently, but for the life of me I couldn't see how to lead him back without starting another verbal hassle. Furthermore, he had me cold. He could dig my mind and get the best way to lead me away, while I couldn't read his. I gave up. It felt better, too, getting my mind off this completely baffling puzzle even for a moment. He caught my thoughts but his face didn't twitch a bit as he picked up his narrative smoothly:

"I didn't make it either," he said unhappily. "I'm psi and good. But I'm telepath psi and not esper. I weasled my way through premed and medical by main force and awkwardness, so to speak." He grinned at me sheepishly. "I'm not much different than you or any other psi. The espers all think that the extra-sensory perception is superior to the ability to read minds, and it's vice versa. I was going to show 'em that a telepath can make scholar of medicine. So I 'pathed my way through med by reading the minds of my fellows, who were all good espers. I got so good that I could read the mind of an esper watching me do a delicate dissecting

job, and move my hands according to his perception. I could diagnose the deep ills with the best of them —so long as there was an esper in the place."

"So what tripped you up?"

"Telepaths make out best dealing with people. Espers do better with things."

"Isn't medicine a field that deals with people?"

He shook his head. "Not when a headache means spinal tumor, or indigestion, or a cold. 'Doctor,' says the patient, 'I've a bad ache along my left side just below the ribs,' and after you diagnose, it turns out to be acute appendicitis. You see, Steve, the patient doesn't know what's wrong with him. Only the symptoms. A telepath can follow the patient's symptoms perfectly, but it takes an esper to dig in his guts and perceive the tumor that's pressing on the spine or the striae in his liver."

"Yeah."

"So I flopped on a couple of tests that the rest of the class sailed through, just because I was not fast enough to read their minds and put my own ability to work. It made 'em suspicious and so here I am, a doctor instead of a scholar."

"There are fields for you, I'm sure."

HE nodded. "Two. Psychiatry and psychology, neither of

which I have any love for. And medical research, where the ability to grasp another doctor or scholar's plan, ideas and theories is slightly more important than the ability to dig esper into the experiments."

"Don't see that," I said with a shake of my head.

"Well, Steve, let's take Mekstrom's Disease, for instance."

"Let's take something simple. What I know about Mekstrom's Disease could be carved on the head of a pin with a blunt butter-knife."

"Let's take Mekstrom's. That's my chance to make Scholar of Medicine, Steve, if I can come up with an answer to one of the minor questions. I'll be in the clinical laboratory where the only cases present are those rare cases of Mekstrom's. The other doctors, espers every one of them, and the scholars over them, will dig the man's body right down to the last cell, looking and combining—you know some of the better espers can actually dig into the constituency of a cell? — but I'll be the doctor who can collect all their information, correlate it, and maybe come up with an answer."

"You picked a dilly," I told him.

It was a real one, all right. Otto Mekstrom had been a mechanic-tech at White Sands Space Station during the first flight to Venus, Mars and Moon round-trip with landings. About two weeks after

the ship came home, Otto Mekstrom's left fingertips began to grow hard. The hardening crawled up slowly until his hand was like a rock. They studied him and worked over him and took all sorts of samples and made all sorts of tests until Otto's forearm was as hard as his hand. Then they amputated at the shoulder.

But by that time, Otto Mekstrom's toes on both feet were getting solid and his other hand was beginning to show signs of the same. The creep was, as far as I'd heard, rather rapid. On one side of the creep-line, the flesh was soft and normal, but on the other it was all you could do to poke a sharp needle into the skin.

Poor Otto ended up a basket case, just in time to have the damned stuff start all over again at the stumps of his arms and legs. He died when the hardening reached his vitals.

Since that day, some twenty years ago, there had been about thirty cases a year turn up. All fatal, despite amputations and everything else known to modern medical science.

They let a few of them alone, they tried cutting off everything in sight when the stuff first began to appear. It didn't make much difference. They died. And rather horribly, so that I imagine a lot of good doctors and scholars let

them have the merciful way out once it had been established that the creep of Mekstrom's had gone so far as to leave too little time and hope of finding a cure.

God alone knew how many unfortunate human beings took to suicide without contacting the big Medical Research Center at Marion, Indiana.

Where it came from was another wonder of the age. Some folks thought it was extraterrestrial in origin, Mars or Venus, perhaps. Others figured that it was another one of those mutant plagues that turn up. Still others believed Mekstrom's Disease to be always present, but one of those so rare that humankind had to wait until nearly every other ill of the flesh had been beaten before it became evident. A few librarians were scouring the past for possible references to such a malady, but none of them had it identified positively so far. There was also a small minority that felt that Mekstrom's was a Scourge of God, sent down to punish us for our various forms of wickedness, one type of which was to violate the Heaven Above with rockets, missiles and space travel.

Well, if Thorndyke could uncover something, no one could claim that a telepath had no place in medicine. I wished him luck. I hoped that he wished me luck in my own problem.

I did not see Thorndyke again in that hospital. They released me the next day and then I had nothing to do but to chew my fingernails and wonder what had happened to Catherine.

CHAPTER III

I'D rather not go into the next week and a half in detail. I became known as the bridegroom who lost his bride, and between the veiled accusations and the half-covered snickers, life was pretty miserable. I talked to the police a couple-three times, first as a citizen asking for information and ending up as a complainant against party or parties unknown. The latter got me nowhere. Apparently the police had more lines out than the Grand Bank fishing fleet and were getting no more nibbles than they'd get in the Dead Sea. They admitted it; the day had gone when the police gave out news reports that an arrest was expected hourly, meaning that they were baffled. The police, with their fine collection of psi boys, were willing to admit when they were really baffled. I talked to telepaths who could tell me what I'd had for breakfast on the day I'd entered pre-school classes, and espers who could sense the color of the clothing I wore yesterday. Color-esper, you know, is rather advanced and it is darned

few who can get that high. I've a poor color-esper, primitive, so to speak. But these guys were good, but no matter how good they were, Catherine Lewis had vanished as neatly as Ambrose Bierce.

Hell. I even read Charles Fort, although I have no faith in the supernatural, no belief in life on the other worlds, and rather faint belief in the Hereafter. And even people who enter the Hereafter leave their remains behind for evidence.

But between lousing up on my project, and having to face Catherine's mother and father, who came East to see me, I was a complete mental wreck.

It is harder than you think to face the parents of a woman you loved, and find that all you can tell them is that somehow you fouled your drive, cracked up, and lost their daughter. Not even dead-for-sure. Death, I think, we all could have faced. But this uncertainty was something that gnawed at the soul's roots and left it rotting as it tried to stand.

To stand there and watch the tears in the eyes of a woman as she asked you, "But can't you remember, son?" is a little too much, and it is why I don't care to go into details.

The upshot of it was, after about ten days of lying awake nights and wondering where she was and why,

and watching her eyes peer out of a metal casting at me from a position sidewise of my head, disappearing when I turned to look, and dropping off to a fitful sleep when sheer fatigue caught up with me—only to come wide awake from a nightmare, either the one about us turning over and over and over, or Mrs. Lewis pleading with me only to tell the truth, and having the police inform me that they were marking this case down as 'unexplained' and I gave up trying to regain the place I'd lost along that highway.

I asked for and got a six months leave of absence.

I was going to return with her, or I was going to join her in whatever strange, unknown world she had entered.

THE first thing I did was to go back to the hospital in the hope that Dr. Thorndyke might be able to add something. In my unconscious ramblings there might be something that fell into a pattern if it could be pieced together.

But this was failure, too. The hospital super was sorry, but Dr. Thorndyke had left for the Medical Research Center a couple of days before. Nor could I get in touch with him because he had a six-week interim vacation and planned a long, slow jaunt through Yellowstone, with neither schedule nor

forwarding addresses.

I stood on the steps of the hospital wondering what to do next. The 'private eye' in stories I often read all seem to know the answers, but I had no real idea of how a detective goes about running down a missing person. I didn't even know how to begin. I asked myself what I could hope to accomplish after the professionals, when all their facilities had given up, and the answer was disheartening.

A dismal prospect since I could not backtrack, either.

I was still standing there on the steps hoping to wave down a cruising coptercab when the door opened and a woman came out. I turned to look and she recognized me. It was Miss Farrow, my former nurse.

"Why Mr. Cornell, what are you doing back here?"

"Mostly looking for Thorndyke. He's not here."

"I know. Isn't it wonderful though? He'll get his chance to study for his scholarate now."

I nodded glumly. "Yeah," I said. I probably sounded resentful, but it is hard to show cheer over the good fortune of someone else when your own world has come unglued.

"Still hoping," she said. It was a statement and not a question.

I nodded slowly. "I'm hoping I said. "Someone has the answer to this puzzle. I'll have to find it myself. Everyone else has given up."

"I wish you luck," said Miss Farrow with a smile. "You certainly have the determination."

I grunted. "It's about all I have. What I need is training. Here I am, a mechanical engineer, about to tackle the job of a professional detective and tracer of missing persons. About all I know about the job is what I have read. One gets the idea that these writers must know something of the job, the way they write about it. But once you're faced with it yourself, you realize that the writer has planted his own clues."

Miss Farrow nodded. "One thing," she suggested "have you talked to the people who got you out from under your car yet?"

"No, I haven't. The police talked to them and claimed they knew nothing. I doubt that I can ask them anything that the police have not satisfied themselves about."

Miss Farrow looked up at me sidewise. "You won't find anything by asking people who have never heard of you."

"I suppose not."

A coptercab came along at that moment, and probably sensing my intention, he gave his horn a tap. I'd have liked to talk longer with Miss Farrow, but a cab was what I wanted, so with a wave I took it and she went on down the steps to her own business.

I had to pause long enough to buy a new car, but a few hours afterward, I was rolling along that same highway with my esper extended as far as I could in all directions. I was driving slowly this time both alert and ready.

Someone had replaced the sign, I noticed, because the broken spoke was gone. For a moment I let my esper rest on it because the thought crossed my mind that nobody would be so finicky about a minor defacement of a road sign. Changing that sign was a bit like throwing your automobile away when the ashtrays get full.

Then I remembered my former mishap and put my eyes and esper on the road again. I was not having more of the same.

I went past the scene slowly and shut my mind off as I saw the black-burned patch. The block was still hanging from an overhead branch, and the rope that had burned off was still dangling, about two feet of it, looped through the pulleys and ending in a tapered, burned end.

I turned left into a driveway toward the home of the Harrisons and went along a winding dirt road, growing more and more conscious of a dead area ahead of me.

It was not a real dead zone, because I could still penetrate the region. But as far as really digging any of the details of the rambling

Harrison house, I could get more from my eyesight than from my sense of perception. But even if they couldn't find a really dead area, the Harrisons had done very well in finding one that made my sense of perception ineffective. It was sort of like looking through a light fog, and the closer I got to the house the thicker it became.

Just about the point where the dead area was first beginning to make its effect tell, I came upon a tall, browned man of about twenty-four who had been probing into the interior of a tractor up to the time he heard my car. He waved, and I stopped.

"Mr. Harrison?"

"I'm Phillip. And you are Mr. Cornell."

"Call me Steve like everybody else," I said. "How'd you guess?"

"Recognized you," he said with a grin. "I'm the guy that pulled you out."

"Thanks," I said, offering a hand.

He chuckled. "Steve, consider the hand taken and shook, because I've enough grime to muss up a regiment."

"It won't bother me," I said.

"Thanks, but it's still a gesture, and I appreciate it, but let's be sensible. I know you can wash, but let's shake later. What can I do for you?"

"I'd like a first-hand account,

Phil."

"Not much to tell. Dad and I were pulling stumps over about a thousand feet from the wreck. We heard the racket. Both Dad and I are esper enough to dig that distance with clarity, so we knew we'd better bring along the block and tackle. So we came on the double, Dad rigged the tackle and hoisted and I took a running dive, grabbed and hauled you out before the whole thing went *Whoosh!* We were both lucky, Steve."

I grunted a bit but managed to nod with a smile.

"I suppose you know that I'm still trying to find my fiancee?"

"I'd heard tell," he said. He looked at me sharply. I'm a total blank as a telepath, like all espers, but I could tell what he was thinking.

"Everybody is convinced that Catherine was not with me," I admitted. "But I'm not. I'm convinced that she was. I know she was."

He shook his head slowly. "As soon as we heard the screech of brakes and rubber we sped the place," he said quietly. "We dug you, of course. But no one else. Even if she'd jumped as soon as that tree limb came into view, she could not have run far enough to be out of range. As for removing a bag, she'd have had to wait until the slam-bang was over to get it

out, and by the time your car was finished rolling, Dad and I were on the way with help. She was not there, Steve."

You're a goddam liar!

PHILLIP Harrison did not move a muscle. He was blank telepathically. I was esping the muscles in his stomach, under his loose clothing, for that first tensing sign of anger, but nothing showed. He had not been reading my mind.

"It's hard to believe," I said unhappily. It was also hard to take, when you know, without a doubt in your mind that something is so, it is a damned hard proposition to be forced into hearing a lot of people say it is not so, and be forced into looking as though you accept this dictum instead of beating their faces in and calling them liars. But no man can go around accusing everyone he meets of being in some conspiracy against him without ending up in the paranoid ward with a bunch of high-grade psi boys digging into his mind and rearranging his mental evaluation of the relative importance of the data impressed there. Once they did that to me, I'd be convinced that this had all been some frightful nightmare far removed from reality, and therefore I'd subdue the vivid impression, and eventually it would return as the memory of a disturbing dream I'd once had. Eventually

I'd be telling people about *my* dream whenever a discussion of dreams came up at a party and wistfully recounting *my* lost love whenever the talk turned to the love and romance that did not jell.

Well, I was not going to talk like a madman, even though this denial of what I knew to be true might eventually drive me into talking to myself exclusively because nobody else made sense.

I smiled thinly at Phil Harrison and shrugged.

He smiled back sympathetically, but behind it I could see that he was wishing that I'd stop harping on a dead subject. "I sincerely wish I could be of help," he said. In that he was sincere, as he said. But somewhere, someone was not, and I wanted to find out who it was.

The impasse looked as though it might go on forever unless I turned away and left. I had no desire to leave. Not that Phil could help me, I admitted, but even though this was a dead end, I was loath to leave the place because it was the last place where I had been close to Catherine.

I think the silence between us must have been a bit strained at this point, but luckily we had an interruption. I perceived motion, turned and caught sight of a woman coming along the road toward us.

"My sister," said Phil. "Marian."

Marian Harrison was quite a girl; if I'd not been emotionally tied to Catherine Lewis, I'd have been happy to invite myself in. Marian was almost as tall as I am, a dark brown-haired woman with eyes of a startling, electricity colored blue. She was wearing a pair of wash-bleached shorts that looked like a pair of her brother's, work-type sandals, and a calico-printed bra that might have been swim-suit, underwear, or intimately casual, but hardly the sort of thing a girl wears when entertaining visitors she'd never seen before. Marian was about twenty-two, young and healthy. Her skin was tanned toast brown so that the bright blue eyes fairly sparked out at you. Her red mouth made a pleasing blend with the tan of her skin and her teeth gleamed white when she smiled.

HE tossed her hair back and pushed it behind her left ear, which I accepted as a gesture to show me that she wore no rings on her left hand—just in case I happened to be neither esper nor telepath and therefore had to use my eyesight to determine her marital or emotional status. This, I find, is a universal gesture among women, even when they have no interest whatsoever in the man close by. I

gathered that she was no telepath either, because she would have read that I was there seeking my fiancee and she might not then have bothered to wave that hand in full view. This was not positive because, as I've said women do this thing automatically.

Deliberately I esped the fastening of her bra across her spine, thinking, *Two hooks to unfasten*—but Marian did not appear to notice. She was no telepath.

"You're Mr. Cornell," she said. "I remembered you," she said quietly. "Please believe us, Mr. Cornell, when we extend our sympathy."

"Thanks," I said glumly. "Please understand me, Miss Harrison. I appreciate your sympathy, but what I need is action and information and answers. Once I get those, the sympathy won't be needed."

"Of course I understand," she replied instantly. "We are all aware that sympathy is a poor substitute. All the world grieving with you doesn't turn a stitch to help you out of your trouble. All we can do is to wish, with you, that it hadn't happened."

"That's the point," I said helplessly. "I don't even know what happened."

"That makes it even worse," she said softly. Marian had a pleasant voice, throaty and low, that sound-

ed intimate even when talking about something pragmatic. "I wish we could help you, Steve."

"I wish someone could."

She nodded. "They asked me about it, too, even though I was not present until afterward. They asked me," she said thoughtfully, "about the mental attitude of a woman running off to get married. I told them that I couldn't speak for your woman, but that I might be able to speak for me, putting myself in the same circumstances."

She paused a moment, and her brother turned idly back to his tractor and fitted a small end wrench to a bolthead and gave it a twist; he seemed to think that as long as Marian and I were talking, he could well afford to get along with his work. I agreed with him. I wanted information but I did not expect the entire world to stop progress to help me. He spun the bolt and started on another, lost in his own job while Marian went on:

"I told them that your story was authentic—the one about the bridal nightgown." A very slight color came under the deep tan. "I told them that I have one, too, still in its wrapper, and that someday I'd be planning marriage and packing a go-away bag with the gown shaken out and then packed neatly. I told them that I'd be doing the same thing no matter whether we were having a formal church wed-

ding with a four-alarm reception and all the trimmings or a quiet elopement such as you were. I told them that it was the essentials that count, not the trimmings and the tinsel. My questioner's remark was to the effect that either you were telling the truth, or that you had espied a woman about to marry and identified her actions with your own wishes."

"I know which," I said with a sour smile. "It was both."

MARIAN nodded. "Then they asked me if it were probable that a woman would take this step completely unprepared and I laughed at them. I told them that long before Rhine, women were putting their nuptial affairs in order about the time the gentleman was beginning to view marriage with an attitude slightly less than loathing, and that by the time he popped the question, she'd been practicing writing her name as 'Mrs.' and picking out the chinaware and prospective names for the children, and that if any woman had ever been stunned by a proposal of marriage, so that she'd take off without so much as a toothbrush, no one in history had ever heard of her."

"Then you begin to agree with me?"

She shrugged. "Please," she said in that low voice. "Don't ask me

my opinion of your veracity. You believe it, but all the evidence lies against you. There was not a shred of woman-trace anywhere along your course, from the point along the road where you first caught sight of that limb that threw you to the place where you piled up. Nor was there a trace anywhere in a rather vast circle—almost a half mile they searched—from the crack-up. They had doctors of psi digging for footprints, shreds of clothing, everything. Not a trace."

"But where did she go?" I cried, and when I say 'cried' I mean just that.

Marian shook her head very slowly. "Steve," she said in a voice so low that I could hardly hear her over the faint shrill of bolts being unscrewed by her brother, "so far as we know, she was never here. Why don't you forget her—"

I looked at her. She stood there, poised and a bit tensed as though she were trying to force some feeling of affectionate kinhood across the gap that separated us, as though she wanted to give me both physical and mental comfort despite the fact that we were strangers on a ten-minute first-meeting. There was distress in her face.

"Forget her—"? I ground out. "I'd rather die!"

"Oh Steve—no!" One hand went to her throat and the other came out to fasten around my forearm. Her grip was hard.

I stood there wondering what the hell to do next. Marian's grip on my arm relaxed and she stepped back.

I pulled myself together. "I'm sorry," I told her honestly. "I'm putting you through a set of emotional hurdles by bringing my problems here. I'd better take them away."

She nodded very slowly. "Please go. But please come back once you get yourself squared away, no matter how. We'd all like to see you when you aren't all tied up inside."

Phil looked up from the guts of the tractor. "Take it easy, Steve," he said. "And remember that you do have friends here."

Blindly I turned from them and stumbled back to my car. They were a pair of very fine people, firm upright. Marian's grip on my arm had been no weaker than her sympathy, and Phil's less-emotional approach to my trouble was no less deep actually. It was as strong as his good right arm, loosening the head bolts of a tractor engine with a small adjustable crescent wrench.

I'd be back. I wanted to see them again. I wanted to go back there with Catherine and introduce them to my refund fiancee or wife. But

I was definitely going to go back.

I was quite a way toward home before I realized that I had not met the old man. I bet myself that Father Harrison was quite the firm, active patriarch.

CHAPTER IV

THE days dragged slowly. I faced each morning hopefully at first, but as the days dragged on and on, I began to feel that each morning was opening another day of futility, to be barely borne until it was time to flop down in weariness. I faced the night in loneliness and in anger at my own inability to do something productive.

I pestered the police until they escorted me to the door and told me that if I came again, they'd take me to another kind of door and lose thereafter the key. I shrugged and left disconsolately, because by that time I had been able to esp, page by page the entire file that dealt with the case of "Missing Person: Lewis, Catherine," stamped "Inactive, but not Closed."

I hated the words.

But as the days dragged out, one after another, with no respite and no hope, my raw nervous system began to heal. It was probably a case of numbness; you maul your thumb with a hammer and it will hurt just so long before it stops.

I was numb for a long time. I

remember night after night, lying awake and staring into the darkness at the wall I knew was beside me, and I hated my esper because I wanted to project my mind out across some unknown space to reach for Catherine's mind. If we'd both been telepaths we could cross the universe to touch each other's mind with that affectionate tenderness that mated telepaths always claim they have.

Instead I found myself aware of a clouded-veil perception of Marion Harrison as she took my arm and looked into my face on that day when I admitted that I found little worth living for.

I knew what that meant—nothing. It was a case of my subconscious mind pointing out that the available present was more desirable than the unavailable not-present. At first I resented my apparent inconstancy in bringing in an esper projection of Marian Harrison when I was trying to project my blank telepathic inadequacy to Catherine. But as the weeks faded into the past, the shock and the frustration began to pale and I found Marian's projective image less and less an unwanted intrusion and more and more pleasant.

I had two deeply depressed spells in those six weeks. At the end of the fourth week I received a small carton containing some of

my personal junk that had been in Catherine's apartment. A man can't date his girl every night for weeks without dropping a few things like a cigarette lighter, a tie clip, one odd cuff-link, some papers, a few letters, some books and a collection of stuff valuable and worthless that had turned up as gifts for one reason or another. It was a shock to get this box and its arrival bounced me deep into a dol-drum period for three or four days.

Then at the end of the sixth week I received a card from Dr. Thorndyke. It contained a lithograph in stereo of some familiar scene in Yellowstone other than Old Faithful blowing its stack.

On the message side was a cryptic note:

"Steve: I just drove along that road in the right side of the picture. It reminded me of you, so I'm writing because I want to know how you are making out. I'll be at the Med-Center in a couple of weeks, you can write me there.

Jim Thorndyke"

I turned the postcard over and eyed it critically. Then I got it. Along the roadside was a tall ornamental standard of wrought iron. The same design as the road signs along that fatal highway of mine.

I sat there with a magnifying glass on the roadsign; its stereo image standing up alongside the road in full color and solidity. It

took me back to that moment when Catherine had wriggled against my side, thrilling me with her warmth and eagerness.

That put me down for a few days, too.

ANOTHER month passed. I'd come out of my shell quite a bit in the meantime. I now felt that I could walk into a bar and have a drink without wondering whether all the other people in the place were pointing at me. I'd cut myself off from all my previous friends, and I'd made no new friends in the weeks gone by. But I was getting more and more lonely and consequently more and more inclined to speak to people and want friends.

The accident had paled from its original horror; the vital scene returned only infrequently. Catherine was assuming the position of a lost love rather than a sweetheart expected to return soon. I remembered the warmth of her arms and the eagerness of her kiss in a nostalgic way and my mind, especially when in a doze would play me tricks. I would recall Catherine, but when she came into my arms her body was muscle-hard as she pressed against me instead of lissome and soft. And then I'd be holding Marian, brown and tawny, her electric blue eyes and her vibrant nature shaded and slack with

the lassitude of anticipated ecstasy that would take only a caress to arouse into strong, demanding vitality.

But I did nothing about it. I knew that once I had asked Marian Harrison for a date I would be emotionally involved. And then if—no, when—Catherine turned up I would be torn between desires.

I would wake up and call myself all sorts of a fool. I had seen Marian for a total of perhaps fifteen minutes—in the company of her brother.

But eventually dreaming loses its sting just as futile waiting and searching does, and I awoke one morning in a long and involved debate between my id and my conscience. I decided at that moment that I would take that highway out and pay a visit to the Harrison farm. I was salving my slightly rusty conscience by telling myself that it was because I had never paid my respects to Father Harrison, but deep inside—or not too deep inside I knew that if Father were missing and Daughter were present I'd enjoy my visit to the farm with more relish.

My conscience faded completely and it was only by reminding myself that this was a respect call and not an assignation that I managed to keep id from convincing me that I should telephone first to make sure that the more desirable mem-

ber would be home and receiving.

But id took a licking because the doorbell rang about nine o'clock that morning and when I dug the doorstep I came up with two gentlemen wearing gold badges in leather folders in their jacket pockets.

I opened the door because I couldn't have played absent to a team consisting of one esper and one telepath. They both knew I was home.

"Mr. Cornell, we'll waste no time. We want to know how well you know Doctor James Thordyke."

I didn't blink at the bluntness of it. This I knew was standard technique when an esper-telepath team went investigating. The telepath knew all about me, including the fact that I'd dug their wallets and identification cards, badges and the serial numbers of the nasty little automatics they carried. The idea was to drive the important question hard and first; it being almost impossible, even with training, to not-think the several quick answers that pop through your mind. What I knew about Thordyke was sketchy enough but they must have gotten it all because I didn't have any reason for covering up and I let them know that, too.

Finally, *That's about all, I thought. Now—why?*

THE telepath half of the team answered. "Normally we wouldn't answer, Mr. Cornell, unless you said it aloud. But we don't mind letting you know which of us is the telepath this time. As to your answer, so far as we can trace, you are the last person to have received any message from Thorndyke."

"I—what?"

"That postcard. It was the last contact Thorndyke made with anyone we can locate. He has disappeared."

"But—"

"Thorndyke was due to arrive at the Medical Research Center in Marian, Indiana three weeks ago. We've been tracking him ever since he failed to turn up. We've been able to retrace his meanderings fairly well up to a certain point in Yellowstone. There the trail stops. He had a telephoned reservation to a small hotel; there he dropped out of sight. Now, Mr. Cornell, may I see that postcard?"

"Certainly." I got it for them. The esper took it over to the window and eyed it in the light, and as he did that I went over to stand beside him and together we espered that postcard until I thought the edges would start to curl. But if there were any codes, concealed writings or any other form of hidden meaning or message in or on that card, I didn't dig any.

I gave up. I'm no trained investigator. But I knew that Thorndyke was fairly well acquainted with the depth of my perceptive sense, and he would not have concealed anything too deep for me. Esper is funny that way, I've found. Sometimes even funnier. I remember a case in high school when a girl I'd been trying to rush sent me a postcard from someplace during vacation and inadvertently managed to make a crude acrostic in her written message. I dug it at once and was all prepared to dive in headlong and make time when she got back, only to find that she hadn't meant anything at all.

Then the esper shook his head. He handed me the card. "Not a trace."

The telepath nodded. He looked at me and smiled sort of thin and strained. "We're naturally interested in you, Mr. Cornell. This seems to be the second time. And both times you know nothing about it."

"I know," I said slowly. The puzzle began to go around and around in my head again, all the way back to that gleaming road and the crack-up.

"We'll probably be back, Mr. Cornell. You don't mind?"

"Look," I told them rather firmly, "if this puzzle can be unwound, I'll be one of the happiest men on the planet. And if I can do anything to help, just say the word."

They left after that and so did I. I was still going to pay my visit to the Harrison farm. Another wild goose chase, but somewhere along this cock-eyed row there was an angle. Honest people who are healthy and fairly happy with good prospects ahead of them do not just drop out of sight. Not without a trace.

A couple of hours later I was making a good pace along the highway again. It was getting familiar to me.

The burned scar was fading in a growth of tall weeds. The limb of the tree that hung out over the scene, from which block and tackle had hung was beginning to lose its smoke-blackened appearance. The block was gone from the limb, *Probably back in service*, I thought. I slowed to look.

Give us another year, I thought, *and the only remaining scar will be the one on my mind, and even that will be fading.*

I turned into the drive, wound around the homestead road, and pulled up in front of the big, rambling house.

It looked a bit bleak. The front lawn was a bit shaggy and there were some wisps of paper on the front porch. The venetian blinds were down and slatted shut behind closed windows. Since it was summer by now, the closed windows

and the tight door, neither of which had flyscreens installed, gave the fact away quickly. The Harrisons were gone.

Another disappearance?

I turned quickly and drove to the nearest town and went to the post office.

"I'm looking for the Harrison family," I told the man behind the wicket.

"Why, they moved several weeks ago."

"Moved?" I asked with a blank-sounding voice.

The clerk nodded. Then he leaned forward and said in a confidential whisper, "Heard a rumor that the girl got a touch of that space-men's disease."

"Mekstrom's?" I blurted.

The clerk looked at me as if I'd shouted a dirty word. "She was a fine girl," he said softly. "It's a shame."

I nodded and he went into the back files. I tried to dig along behind him, but the files were in a small dead area in the rear of the building. I swore under my breath although I'd half-expected to find files in dead areas. Just as Rhine Institute was opened, the Government combed the country side for dead or cloudy area for their secret and confidential files. There had been one mad claim-staking rush with the Government about six feet ahead of the rest of the general

public, business and the underworld.

He came back with a sorrowful look. "They left a concealed address," he said.

I felt like flashing a twenty at him like a private eye did in the old tough-books, but I knew it wouldn't work. Rhine made it impossible for a public official to take a bribe. So instead, I tried to look distressed.

"This is extremely important. I'd say it was a matter of life and death."

"I'm sorry. A concealed forwarding address is still concealed. If you must get in touch with them, you might drop them a letter to be forwarded. Then if they care to answer, they'll reply to your home."

"Later," I told him. "I'll probably be back to mail it direct from here."

He waved at the writing desk. I nodded and left.

I drove back to the Harrison Farm, ex-Harrison Farm, slowly, thinking it over. Wondering. People did not just go around catching Mekstrom's Disease, from what little I knew of it. And somehow the idea of Marian Harrison withering away or becoming a basket case, or maybe taking the painless way out was a thought that my mind kept avoiding except for occasional flashes of horror.

I drove in toward the farmhouse again and parked in front of the verandah. I was not sure of why I was there except that I wanted to wander through it to see what I could find before I went back to the post office to write that card or letter.

The back of the house was locked with an old-fashioned slide bolt that was turned with what they used to call an "E" key. I shrugged, oiled my conscience and found a bit of bent wire. Probing a lock like that would have been easy for a total blank; with esper I lifted the simple keepers and slid back the bolt almost as swiftly as if I had used a proper key.

This was no case of disappearance. They had moved deliberately. In every one of the fourteen rooms were the unmistakable signs of a deliberate removal. Discarded stuff was mixed with the odds and ends of packing case materials, a scattered collection of temporary nails, a half-finished but never used box was filled with old clothing.

I pawed through this but found nothing, even though I separated it from the rest to help my esper dig it without interference.

I roamed the house slowly letting my perception wander from point to point. I tried to time-dig the place but that was futile. I didn't have enough perception.

I caught only one response. It

was in one of the upper bedrooms that probably had been Marian's. But then as I stopped still in the room where Marian had slept, I began again to doubt my senses. It could have been esper, but it was more likely that I'd caught the dying traces of perfume.

Then this was blotted out because I suddenly realized that the entire premises were clear to me!

An esper map of the world looked sort of like a mottled sky, with bright places and cloudy places strewn in disorder across it. A mottled sky, except that the psi-pattern did not change. But this house had been in a murky area, if not dead. Now it was clear.

I decided that as soon as I had a chance, I'd go look up some scholar of psi and ask him if the psi-pattern ever shifted.

I left the house and went to the big combination barn and garage. It was as unsatisfying as the house had been.

Phillip Harrison, or someone, had had a workshop out there. I found the bench and a small table where bolt-holes, oil marks, and other traces said that there had been one of those big combination woodworking machines there, the kind that combines circular saw, drill, lathe, planer router dado, and does everything, including the removal of fingers if the operator isn't smarter than the machine.

There had been some metal-working stuff there, too, but nothing as elaborate as the woodshop. Mostly things like handsaws and an electric drill, and a circular scar where a blowtorch had been sitting.

I don't know why I kept on standing there esping the abandoned setup. Maybe it was because my esper dug the fact that there was something there that I should know about, but which was so minute or remote that the impression did not come through. I stood there puzzled at my own reluctance to leave until something satisfied that almost imperceptible impression.

IDLY I leaned down and picked up a bit of metal from the floor and fumbled it in my hand nervously. I looked around the place with my eyes and saw nothing. I gave the whole garage a thorough scanning with my esper and got zero for my trouble.

Finally I snarled at myself for being an imbecile, and left.

Everyone has done what I did, time and time again. I do not recall anything of my walk back to the car, lost in a whirl of thoughts, ideas, plans and questions. I would probably have driven all the way back to my apartment with my mind in that whirligig, driving by habit and training, but I was taken out of it because I could not start

my car by poking that bit of metal in the lock. It did not fit.

I laughed, a bit ashamed of my preoccupation, and flung the bit of metal into the grass, poked my key in the lock—

And then I was out pawing the grass for that piece of metal.

For the small piece of metal I had found on the floor of the abandoned workshop was the spoke of that road sign that had been missing when Catherine and I had cracked up!

I drove out along the highway and stopped near one of the standards. I espied the sign, compared my impression against my eyesight. I made sure.

That bit of metal, a half inch long and a bit under a quarter inch in diameter with both ends faintly broken-ragged was identical in size and shape to the new spokes in the sign!

Then I noticed something else. The trefoil ornament in the middle did not look the same as I recalled them. I took Thorndyke's card out of my pocket and looked at the stereo. I compared the picture against the real thing before me and I knew that I was right.

The trefoil gizmo was a take-off on the fleur-de-lis or the Boy Scout Tenderfoot badge, or the design they use to signify North on a card-compass. But the lower flare of the leaves or whatever was wider

than any of the more familiar emblems; these were almost as wide as the top. It took a comparison to tell the difference between one of them right-side-up and another one upside-down. One assumes, for this design that the larger foils are supposed to be up. If that were so, then the ones along that road out there in or near Yellowstone were right-side-up, while the ones along my familiar highway were upside-down.

I goaded myself. *Memory, have these things been turned or were they always upside-down?*

The last thing I did as I turned off the highway was to stop and let my esper dig that design once more. I covered the design itself, let my perception roam along the spokes, and then around the circlet that supported the spokes that held the trefoil emblem.

Oh, it was not obvious. It was designed in, so to speak. If I were asked even today for my professional opinion, I would have to admit that the way the circlet snapped into the rest of the ornamental scrollwork was a matter of good assembly design, and not a design deliberately created so that the emblem could be turned upside down.

In fact, if it had not been for that tiny, broken spoke I found on the floor of the Harrison garage,

never in a million years would I have considered these road signs significant.

AT the postoffice I wrote a letter to Phillip Harrison.

"Dear Phil:

I was by your old place today and was sorry to find that you had moved. I'd like to get in touch with you again. If I may ask, please send me your forwarding address. I'll keep it concealed if you like, or I'll reply through the post office, concealed forward.

As an item of interest did you know that your house has lost its deadness? A medium-equipped esper can dig it with ease. Have you ever heard of the psi-pattern changing before?

Oh, and another item, that road sign with the busted spoke has been replaced. You must be a bum shot, not to be able to hit that curlicue in the middle. I found the spoke you hit on the floor of your garage, if you'd like it for a souvenir of one close miss but no cigar.

Please write and let me know how things are going. Rumor has it that Marion contracted Mekstrom's and if you will pardon my mentioning a delicate subject, I am doing

it because I do really want to do something to help if I am able. After all, no matter how lightly you hold it, I still owe you my life. This is a debt I do not intend to forget.

Sincerely,
Steve Cornell."

CHAPTER V

IDID not go to the police. They were sick of my face and already considering me a candidate for the paranoid ward. All I would have to do is go roaring into the station, or make a call to the F.B.I. to tell them that I had uncovered some deep plot where the underground was using ornamental road signs to conceal their own network of roads and directions, and that the disappearance of Catherine Lewis, Dr. Thorndyke and the removal of the Harrisons were all tied together.

Next step: Mental Revaluation. End for Steve Cornell, esper.

Instead, I closed my apartment and told everyone that I was going to take a long, rambling tourist jaunt to settle my nerves; that I thought that getting away from the scene might finish the job that time and rest had started.

Then I started to drive. I drove for several days, not attempting to pace off miles, but covering a lot of aimless-direction territory. I

was just as likely to spend four hours going North on one highway, and then take the next four coming back south on a parallel highway, and sometimes I even came back to the original starting place.

After a week I had come no farther West than across that sliver of West Virginia into Eastern Ohio. And in Eastern Ohio I saw the first of the now familiar and suspicious road signs.

The emblem was right side up, and the signs looked as though they had not been up long.

I followed that road for seventy-five miles, and as I went the signs kept getting newer and newer until I finally came to a truck loaded with pipe, hardware, and ornamental ironwork. Leading the truck was one of those iron mole things that dig a posthole through anything but granite in about half a minute, sets the pole, runs concrete into the gap, and then stamps the loose ground back down.

I watched the automatic gear hoist one of the old pipe and panel, white and black enamel roadsigns up by its roots, and place it on a truck full of discards. I watched the mole drive a corkscrew blade into the ground with a roaring of engine and a bucking of the truck. It paused, pulled upward to bring out the screw and its load of dirt, stones and gravel.

The crew placed one of the new signs in the cradle and I watched the machine set the sign upright, pour the concrete, tamp down the earth, and then moved along down the road.

There was little point in asking questions of the crew, so I just took off and drove to Columbus as hard as I could make it.

SHINED, cleaned, polished, and very conservatively dressed I presented myself to the State Commissioner of Roads and Highways. I toyed briefly with the idea of representing myself as a minor official from some distant state like Alaska or the Virgin Islands, inquiring about these signs for official reasons. But then I knew that if I bumped into a hot telepath I'd be in the soup. On the other hand, mere curiosity on the part of a citizen, well oiled with compliments, would get me at the very least a polite answer.

The Commissioner's fifth under-secretary bucked me down the hall; another office bucked me upstairs. A third buck-around brought me to the Department of Highways Marking and Road Maps.

A sub-secretary finally admitted that he might be able to help me. His name was Houghston. But whether he was telepath or esper did not matter because the Commission building was constructed

right in the middle of one of the deadest areas I have ever been in.

I still played it straight. I told him I was a citizen of New York, interested in the new road signs. Ohio was to be commended.

"I'm glad you feel that way," he said beaming.

"I presume these signs cost quite a bit more than the stark, black and white enamel jobs?"

"On the contrary," he said with pride. "They might, but mass-production methods brought the cost down. You see, the enamel jobs, while we buy several thousand of the plates for any highway, must be set up, stamped out, enamelled, and so on. The new signs are all made in one plant and as they are needed; I don't suppose you know, but the highway number and any other information is put on the plate from loose, snap-in letters. That means we can buy so many thousand of this or that letter or number, and the necessary base plates and put them together as needed. They admitted that they were still running at a loss, but if they could get enough states interested, they'd eventually come out even, and maybe they could reduce the cost. Why, they even have a contingent-clause in the contract stating that if the cost were lowered, they would make a rebate to cover it. That's so the first users will not bide their

time instead of buying now."

He went on and on and on like any bureaucrat. I was glad we were in a dead area because he'd have thrown me out of his office for what I was thinking.

Eventually Mr. Houghston ran down and I left.

I toyed around with the idea of barging in on the main office of the company but I figured that might be too much like poking my head into a hornet's nest.

I pocketed the card he gave me from the company, and I studied the ink-fresh road map, which he had proudly supplied. It pointed out in a panel, a replica of the panel on the fancy signs, that the State of Ohio was beautifying their highways with these new signs at no increased cost to the taxpayer, and that the dates in green on the various highways here and there gave the dates when the new signs would be installed. The bottom of the panel gave the Road Commissioner's name in boldface with Houghston's name below in slightly smaller print.

I smiled. Usually I get mad at the various ways and means that a politician uses to keep his name favorably displayed, like those signs that proclaim that such and such a tunnel is being created by the goodwill and office of Mayor So-and-So. As if the good mayor were out there with a shovel and

hoe digging the tunnel with the aid of his office staff. But this sort of thing, if it hadn't been for the sinister side, would have been a worthy cause.

I selected a highway that had been completed, along near Cincinnati and made my way there with no waste of time.

THE road was new and it was another beaut. The signs led me on, mile after mile and sign after sign.

I did not know what I was following, and I was not sure I knew what I was looking for, but I was on the trail of something and a bit of activity, both mental and physical, after weeks of blank-wall frustration made my spirits rise and my mental equipment sharper. The radio in the car was yangling with hillbilly songs, the only thing you can pick up in Ohio, it seems to me, but I didn't care. I was looking for something significant.

I found it late in the afternoon about halfway between Dayton and Cincinnati. One of the spokes was missing.

Fifty yards ahead was a cross-road.

I hauled in with a whine of rubber and brakes, and sat there trying to reason out my next move by logic.

Logic failed. Do I turn with the

missing spoke, or do I turn with the one that is not missing?

Memory came to my aid. The "ten o'clock" spoke had been missing back there near the Harrison farm. The Harrisons had lived on the left side of the highway. One follows the missing spoke. Here the "two o'clock spoke was missing, so I turned to the right along the crossroad until I came to another sign that was complete.

Then, wondering, I U-turned and drove back across the main highway and drove for about five miles watching the signs as I went. The ones on my right had that trefoil emblem upside down. The ones on my left were right side up. The difference was so small that only someone who knew the significance would distinguish one from the other. So far as I could reason out, it meant that what I sought was in the other direction. When the emblem was upside down I was going away from, and when right side up, I was going toward.

Away from or toward what?

I U-turned again and started following the signs.

Twenty miles beyond the main highway where I'd seen the sign that announced the turn, I came upon another missing spoke. This indicated a turn to the left, and so I slowed down until I came upon a homestead road leading off toward a farmhouse.

I turned, determined to make like a man lost and hoping that I'd not bump into a telepath.

A few hundred yards in from the main road I came upon a girl who was walking briskly toward me. I stopped. She looked at me with a quizzical smile and asked if she could be of any help.

Brashly, I nodded. "I'm looking for some old friends of mine," I said. "Haven't seen them for ten years. Named Harrison."

She smiled up at me. "I don't know of any Harrison around here." Her voice had the Ohio twang.

"No?"

"Just where do they live?"

I eyed her carefully, hoping my glance did not look like a wolf eyeing a lamb. "Well, they gave me some crude directions. Said I was to turn at the main highway onto this road and come about twenty miles and stop on the left side when I came upon one of those new road signs where someone had shot one of the spokes out."

"Spokes? Left side—" She mumbled the words and was apparently mulling the idea around in her mind. She was a youngster, not more than about seventeen, sun-tanned and animal-alive from living in the open.

I wondered about her. As far as I was concerned, she was part and parcel of this whole mysterious af-

fair. No matter what she said or did, it was an obvious fact that the hidden road sign directions pointed to this farm. And since no one at seventeen can be kept in complete ignorance of the business of the parents, she must be aware of some of the ramifications.

After some thought she said, "No, I don't know of any Harrisons."

I grunted. I was really making the least of this, now that I'd arrived.

"Your folks at home?" I asked.

"Yes," she replied.

"I think I'll drop in and ask them, too."

She shrugged. "Go ahead," she said with the non-committal attitude of youth. "You didn't happen to notice whether the mailbox flag was up, did you?"

I hadn't, but I esped back quickly and said, "Yes, it was."

"Then the mailman hasn't been yet to pick up. So," she said with youthful redundancy, "he hasn't been to deliver either."

I had to smile at her. Then she said, "Mind if I ride back to the house with you, Mister?"

"Hop in."

She smiled brightly and got in quickly. I took off down the road toward the house at an easy pace. She seemed interested in the car, and finally said, "I've never been in a car like this before. New?"

"Few weeks," I responded.

"Fast?"

"If you want to make it go fast. She'll take this rocky road at fifty, if anyone wants to be so foolish."

"Let's see,"

I laughed. "Nobody but an idiot would tackle a road like this at fifty."

"I like to go fast. My brother takes it at sixty."

That, so far as I was concerned, was youthful exaggeration. I was busy telling her all the perils of fast driving when a rabbit came barrelling out of the bushes along one side and streaked across in front of me. It startled me. I should have perceived it, and then I'd have been prepared to let the car go along and to hang with the fauna that got in the way. There have been more accidents caused by someone trying to avoid an animal than there were ever animals killed.

But the rabbit startled me and I twitched the wheel. The car went out of the narrow road and up on the shoulder, tilting quite a bit; beyond the rabbit I swung back into the road, but not before the youngster had grabbed my arm to keep from being tossed all over the front seat.

Her grip was like someone closing down a hydraulic vice. My arm went numb and my fingers went limp on the wheel. I struggled with

my left hand to spin the wheel to keep on the narrow, winding road and my foot hit the brake to bring the car down, but fast.

TAKING a deep breath as we stopped, I shook my right hand by holding it in my left at the wrist. It was a mass of tingling pins and needles because she had grabbed me just above the elbow. It felt as though it would have taken only a trifle more to pinch my arm off and leave me with a bloody stump.

"Sorry, Mister," she said breathlessly, her eyes wide open. Her face was white around the corners of the mouth and at the edges of her nose. The whiteness of the flesh under the deep tan gave her a completely frightened look, far more than the shake-up could have produced.

I reached over and took her hand. "That's a mighty powerful grip you—"

The flesh of her hand was hard and solid. Not the meaty solidity of good tone, fine training and excellent health. It was the solidity of a—all I could think of at the time was a green canteloupe, or a cucumber. I squeezed a bit and the flesh gave way only a trifle. I rubbed my thumb over her palm and found it solid-hard instead of soft and yielding.

I looked down at the hand and

wondered.

I had never seen a case of Mekstrom's Disease—before!

"Mister," she said levelly, "you'd better come in with me!"

"Oh—no!" I growled.

She did not answer. She just clamped onto my arm again and squeezed until it went numb. "In," she said in a voice that I found it difficult to associate with a girl of sixteen or seventeen. It was the hard, certain voice of a self-confident adult.

I took her hand; she must have permitted me to because I could not have forced her hand open with my own strength against her will. I looked down at the hand and said, "Young lady, do you realize that you have an advanced case of Mekstrom's Disease?"

She eyed me coldly. "Now," she said in that hard voice, "I know you'll come in."

I should have known better than to slip; yet I had to shoot my big trap off because something in my make-up objects violently to being ordered around by a slip of a girl. I balance off at about one-sixty. I guessed her at about two thirds of that, say one-ten or thereabouts—

"One-eight," she said levelly. "In the raw and not wringing wet."

A telepath!

"Yes," she replied calmly. "And I don't mind letting you know it, so you'll not try anything stupid."

I'm getting the hell out of here!

"No, you're not. You are coming in with me."

"Like hell!" I exploded.

"Don't be silly. You'll come in. Or shall I lay one along your jaw and carry you?"

I had to try something, anything, to get free. Yet—

"Now you're being un-bright," she told me insolently. "You should know that you can't plan any surprise move with a telepath. And if you try a frontal attack I'll belt you so cold they'll have to put you in the oven for a week."

I just let her ramble for a few seconds because when she was rattling this way she couldn't put her entire mental attention on my thoughts. So while she was yakking it off, I had an idea that felt as though it might work.

When she realized that her mouthing had given me a chance to think she shut up like a clam, and I went into high gear with my perception:

Not bad—for a kid. Growing up fast. A bit over due for the next bra-size, very neat they are. Been playing hookey from momma, leaving off your panties like the big girls do. I can tell by the elastic cord marks you had 'em on not long ago.

Seventeeners have a lot of modesty, a lot more than they like

to admit. She was either shocked or stumped or both by my cold-blooded catalog of her body, just long enough for me to make a quick lunge across her lap to the door handle on her side.

I flipped it over and gave her a shove at the same time. She went bottom over appetite in a sprawl that would have jarred the teeth loose in a normal body and might have cracked a few bones. But she landed on the back of her neck, rolled and came to her feet like a cat.

I didn't wait to close the door. I just tromped on the go-pedal and the car leaped forward with a jerk that slammed the door for me. I roared forward and left her just as she was making another grab.

How I hoped to get out of there I did not know. All I wanted was momentary freedom to think. I turned this way and that to follow the road until I came to the house. I left the road, circled the house with the turbine keening like a banshee and the car taking the corners on the outside wheels. I skidded into a turn like a racing driver and ironed my wheels out flat on the takeaway, rounded another corner and turned back into the road again going the other way.

She was standing there waiting for me as I peleted past at a good sixty, and she reached out one girder-strong arm, latched onto the frame of the open window of my

side, and swung onto the half-inch trim along the bottom of the car-body like a switchman hooking a freight car.

She reached for the steering wheel with her free hand.

I knew what was to happen next. She'd casually haul and I'd go off the road into a tree or pile up in a ditch, and while the smoke was clearing out of my mind, she'd be untangling me from the wreck and carting me over her shoulder, without a scratch to show for her adventure.

I yanked the wheel—Whip! Whap!—cutting an arc. I slammed past a tree, missing it by half an inch. I wiped her off the side of the car like a mailbag is clipped from the fast express by the catch-hook.

I heard a cry of "Whoof!" as her body hit the trunk of the tree. But as I regained the road and went racing on to safety, I saw in the rear view mirror that she had bounced off the tree, sprawled a bit, caught her balance, and was standing in the middle of the road, shaking her small, but very dangerous fist at my tail license plate.

I didn't stop driving at one-ten until I'd covered half of that distance and was above Dayton again. Then I paused along the road to take stock.

Stock? What the hell did I know, really?

I'd uncovered and confirmed the fact that there was some secret organization that had a program that included their own highway system, concealed within the confines of the United States. I was almost certain by this time that they had been the prime movers in the disappearance of Catherine and Dr. Thorndyke. They—

I suddenly re-lived the big crack-up.

Willingly now, no longer rejecting the memory, I followed my recollection as Catherine and I went along that highway at a happy pace. With care I recalled every detail of Catherine, watching the road through my mind and eyes, how she'd mentioned the case of the missing spoke, and how I'd projected back to perceive that which I had not been conscious of.

REMINING myself that it was past, I went through it again, deliberately. The fallen limb that blocked the road, my own horror as the wheels hit it. The struggle to regain control of the careening car.

As a man watching a motion picture, I watched the sky and the earth turn over and over, and I heard my voice shouting in wordless shouts of fear. Catherine's cry of pain and fright came, and I listened as my mind reconstructed it this time without wincing and shut-

ting the memory off.

Then the final crash, the horrid wave of pain and the sear of the flash-fire. I went through my own horror and self condemnation, and my concern over Catherine. I didn't shut it off. I waded through it.

Now I remembered something else.

Something that any normal, sensible mind would reject as an hallucination. Beyond any shadow of a doubt there had been no chance at all for a man to rig a block and tackle on a tree above a burning automobile in time to get the trapped victims out alive. And even more certain was it that no normal man of fifty would have had enough strength to lift a car by its front bumper while his son made a rush into the flames.

That tackle had been rigged and burned afterward. But who would reject a block and tackle in favor of an impossibly strong man? No, with the tackle in sight, the recollection of a man lifting that overturned automobile like a weight lifter pressing up a bar bell would be buried in any mind as a rank hallucination.

Then one more item came driving home hard. So hard that I almost jumped when the idea crossed my mind.

Both Catherine and Dr. Thorndyke had been telepaths.

A telepath close to any member

of this underground outfit would divine their purpose, come to know their organization, and begin to grasp the fundamentals of their program. Such a person would be dangerous.

On the other hand, an esper such as myself could be turned aside with bland remarks and a convincing attitude. I knew that I had no way of telling lie from truth and that made my problem a lot more difficult.

From the facts that I did have, something smelled of overripe seafood. Government and charities were pouring scads of dough into a joint called the Medical Research Center; to hear the scholars of medicine tell it, Mekstrom's Disease was about the last human frailty that hadn't been licked to a stand-still. They boasted that if a victim of practically anything, even with complications of two or more at the same time had enough life left in him to crawl to a telephone and use it, his life could be saved. They grafted well. I'd heard tales of things like fingers, and I know they were experimenting on hands, arms and legs with some degree of success. But when it came to Mekstrom's they were stopped cold. Therefore the Medical Research Center received a walloping batch of money for that alone; all the money that used to go to the various heart, lung, spine and can-

cer funds. It added up well.

But the Medical Research Center seemed unaware that some group had solved their basic problem.

From the books I've read I am well aware of one of the fundamental principles of running an underground: *Keep it underground!* The Commie menace in these United States might have won out in the middle of the century if they'd been able to stay a secret organization. So the Highways in Hiding could stay underground and be an efficient organization only until someone smoked them out.

That one was going to be me.

But I needed an aide-de-camp. Especially and specifically I needed a trained telepath, one who would listen to my tale and not instantly howl for the nut-hatch attendants. The F. B. I. were all trained investigators and they used esper-telepath teams all the time. One dug the joint while the other dug the inhabitant, which covered the situation to a fare-thee-well.

IT would take time to come up with a possible helper. So I spent the next hour driving toward Chicago, but by the time I'd crossed the Ohio-Indiana line and hit Richmond, I had a plan laid out. I placed a call to New York and within a few minutes I was talking to Nurse Farrow.

I'll not go into detail because there was a lot of mish-mash that is not particularly interesting and a lot more that covered my tracks since I'd parted company with her on the steps of the hospital. I did not, of course, mention my real purpose over the telephone and Miss Farrow could not read my mind from New York.

The upshot of the deal was that I felt that I needed a nurse for a while, not that I was ill, but that I felt a bit woozy now and then because I hadn't learned to slow down. I worked too fast and too long and my condition was not up to it yet. This Miss Farrow allowed as being quite possible. Yet she did not feel that she should take on a job like this—

I repeated my offer to pay her at the going prices for registered nurses with a one-month guarantee, paid in advance. That softened her quite a bit. Then I added that I'd videograph her a check large enough to cover the works plus a round trip ticket. She could come out and have a look, and if she weren't satisfied, she could return without digging into her own pocket. All she'd lose was one day, and it might be a bit of a vacation if she enjoyed flying in a jetliner at sixty-thousand feet.

The accumulation of offers finally sold her and she agreed to arrange a leave of absence. She'd

meet me in the morning of the day-after-tomorrow, at Central Airport in Chicago.

I videographed the check and then took off again, confident that I'd be able to convince her, that I'd be able to sell her on the idea of being the telepath half of my amateur investigation team.

Then because I needed some direct information, I turned West and crossed the line into Indiana, heading toward Marion. So far I had a lot of well-placed suspicions, but until I was certain, I could do no more than postulate ideas. I had to know definitely how to identify Mekstrom's Disease, or at least the infected flesh. I have a fairly good recall; all I needed now was to have someone point to a Case and say flatly that this was a case of Mekstrom's Disease. Then I'd know whether what I'd seen in Ohio was actually a case of one hundred percent Mekstrom.

CHAPTER VI

I walked into the front office with a lot of self-assurance. The Medical Center was a big, rambling place with a lot of spread-out one and two story buildings that looked so much like "Hospital" that no one in the world would have mistaken them for anything else. The main building was by the road, the rest spread out behind as far as I

could see, and beyond my esper range even though the whole business was set in one of the clearest psi areas that I'd ever been in.

I was only mildly worried about telepaths. In the first place, the only thing I had to hide was my conviction about a secret organization and how part of it functioned. In the second place, the chances were good that few, if any, telepaths were working there, if the case of Dr. Thorndyke carried any weight. That there were some telepaths, I did not doubt, but these would be among the high-powered help.

So I sailed in and faced the receptionist, who was a good-looking, chemical-type blonde with a pale skin, lovely complexion and figure to match. She greeted me with a glacial calm and asked my business.

Brazenly, I lied. "I'm a freelance writer and I'm looking for material."

"Have you an assignment?" she asked without a trace of interest in the answer.

"Not this time. I'm strictly freelance. I like it better this way because I can write whatever I like."

Her glacial air melted a bit at the inference that my writing had not been in vain. "Where have you been published?" she asked.

I made a fast stab in the dark, aiming in a direction that looked

safe. "Last article was one on the latest archeological findings in Assyria. Got my source material direct from the Oriental Institute in Chicago."

"Too bad I missed it," she said, looking regretful. I had to grin. I'd carefully avoided giving the name of the "publication" and the supposed date. She went on, "I suppose you would not be happy with with the usual press release?"

"Handouts contain material, all right, but they're so confounded trite and impersonal. People prefer to read anecdotes about the people rather than a listing of facts and figures."

She nodded at that. "Just a moment," she said. Then she addressed her telephone in a voice that I couldn't hear. When she finished, she smiled in a warmish-type manner as if to indicate that she'd gone all out in my behalf and that I'd be a heel to forget it. I nodded back and tried to match the toothpaste smile. Then the door opened and a man came in briskly.

He was a tall man, as straight as a ramrod, with a firm jaw and a close-clipped moustache. He had an air like a thin-man's Captain Bligh. When he spoke, his voice was as clipped and precise as his moustache; in fact it was so precise that it seemed almost mechanical.

"I am Dr. Lyon Sprague," he clipped. "What may I do for you."

"I'm Steve Cornell," I said. "I'm here after source material for a magazine article about Mekstrom's Disease. I'd prefer not to take my material from a handout."

"Do you hope to get more?" he demanded.

"I usually do. I've seen your handouts; I could get as much by taking last year's medical encyclopedia. Far too dry, too uninteresting, too impersonal."

"Just exactly what do you have in mind?"

I eyed him with speculation. Here was not a man who would take kindly to some imaginative conjecture. So Dr. Lyon Sprague was not the man I'd like to talk to. With an inward smile, I said, "I have a rather new idea about Mekstrom's that I'd like to discuss with the right party."

He looked down at me, although our eyes were on the same level. "I doubt that any layman could possibly come up with an idea that has not been most thoroughly discussed here among the research staff."

"In cold words you feel that no untrained lunk has a right to have ideas."

He froze. "I did not say that."

"You implied, at least, that suggestions from outsiders were not welcome. I can begin to understand why the Medical Center has failed to get anywhere with Mekstrom's

in the past twenty years."

"What do you mean?" he snapped.

"Merely that it is the duty of all scientists to listen to every suggestion and to discard it only after it has been shown wrong."

"Such as—?" he said coldly, with a curl of his eyebrows.

"Well, just for instance, suppose some way were found to keep a victim alive during the vital period, so that he would end up a complete Mekstrom Human."

"The idea is utterly fantastic. We have no time for such idle speculation. There is too much foggy thinking in the world already, why only last week we had a Velikovsky Adherent tell us that Mekstrom's had been predicted in the Bible. There are still people reporting flying saucers, you know. We have no time for foolish notions or utter nonsense."

"May I quote you?"

"Of course not," he snapped stiffly. "I'm merely pointing out that non-medical persons cannot have the grasp—"

The door opened again and a second man entered. The new arrival had pleasant blue eyes, a van dyke beard, and a goodnatured air of self-confidence and competence. "May I cut in?" he asked Dr. Sprague.

"Certainly. Mr. Cornell, this is Scholar Phelps, Director of the

Center. Scholar Phelps, this is Mr. Steve Cornell, a gentleman of the press," he added in a tone of voice that made the identification a sort of nasty name. "Mr. Cornell has an odd theory about Mekstrom's Disease that he intends to publish unless we can convince him that it is not possible."

"Odd theory?" asked Scholar Phelps with some interest. "Well, if Mr. Cornell can come up with something new, I'll be most happy to hear him out."

Dr. Lyon Sprague decamped with alacrity. Scholar Phelps smiled after him, then turned to me and said, "Dr. Sprague is a diligent worker, businesslike and well-informed, but he lacks the imagination and the sense of humor that makes a man brilliant in research. Unfortunately Dr. Sprague cannot abide anything that is not laid out as neat as an interlocking tile floor. Now, Mr. Cornell, how about this theory of yours?"

"First," I replied, "I'd like to know how come you turn up in the nick of time."

He laughed good-naturedly. "We always send Dr. Sprague out to interview visitors. If the visitor can be turned away easily, all is well and quiet. Dr. Sprague can do the job with ease. But if the visitor, like yourself, Mr. Cornell, proposes something that distresses the good Dr. Sprague and will not be loft-

ily dismissed, Dr. Sprague's blood pressure goes up. We all keep a bit of esper on his nervous system and when the blow-point approaches, we come out and effect a double rescue."

I laughed with him. Apparently the Medical Center staff enjoyed needling Dr. Sprague. "Scholar Phelps, before I get into my theory, I'd like to know more about Mekstrom's Disease. I may not be able to use it in my article, but any background material works well with any writer of fact articles."

"You're quite right. What would you like to know?"

"I've heard, too many times, that no one knows anything at all about Mekstrom's. This is unbelievable, considering that you folks have been working on it for some twenty years."

He nodded. "We know some, but it's precious little."

"It seems to me, that you could analyze the flesh—"

He smiled. "We have. The state of analytical chemistry is well advanced. We could, I think, take a dry scraping out of the cauldron used by MacBeth's witches, and determine whether Shakespeare had reported the formula correctly. Now, young man, if you think that something is added to the human flesh to make it Mekstrom's Flesh, you are wrong. Standard analysis

shows that the flesh is composed of exactly the same chemicals that normal flesh contains, in the same proportion. Nothing is added, as in the case of calcification, for instance."

"Then what is the difference?"

"The difference lies in the structure. By X-ray crystallographic methods, we have determined that Mekstrom's Flesh is a microcrystalline formation, interlocked tightly." Scholar Phelps looked at me thoughtfully. "Do you know much about crystallography?"

As a mechanical engineer I did, but as a writer of magazine articles I felt that I should profess some ignorance, so I merely said that I knew a little about the subject.

"Well, Mr. Cornell, you may know that in the field of solid geometry there are only five regular polyhedrons that are possible. Like the laws of topology that state that no more than four colors need be used to print a map on a flat surface, or that no more than seven colors are required to separate patches on a toroid, the laws of solid geometry prove that no more than five regular polyhedrons are possible. Now in crystallography there are only thirty-two possible classes of crystal lattice construction. Of these only thirty have ever been discovered in nature. Yet we know how the other two are constructed, or rather, we know how

they would appear if they did emerge in natural formation. Did you know this?"

I knew it all right but I shook my head and made scribblings on my notebook as if the idea were of interest. Scholar Phelps waited patiently until I'd made the notation.

"Now, Mr. Cornell, here comes the shock. Mekstrom's Flesh is one of the other two classes."

This was news to me and I blinked.

Then his face faded into a solemn expression. "Unfortunately," he said in a low voice, "knowing how a crystal should form does not help us much in forming one to that class. We have no real control over the arrangement of atoms in a crystal lattice. We can prevent the crystal formation, we can control the size of the crystal as it forms. But we cannot change the crystal into some other class."

"I suppose it's sort of like baking a cake. Once the ingredients are mixed, the cake can be big or small or shaped to fit the pan, or you can spoil it completely. But if you mix devil's food, it either comes out devil's food, or nothing."

"An amusing analogy and rather correct. However I prefer the one used years ago by Dr. Willy Ley, who observed that analysis is fine, but you can't learn how a locomotive is built by melting it down and

analyzing the mess."

Then he went on again. "To get back to Mekstrom's Disease and what we know about it. We know that the crawl goes at about a sixty-fourth of an inch per hour. If, for instance, you turned up here with a trace on your right middle finger, the entire first joint would be Mekstrom's Flesh in approximately three days. Within two weeks your entire middle finger would be solid. Without anaesthesia we could take a diamond saw and cut off a bit for our research."

"No feeling?"

"None whatever. The joints knit together, the arteries become as hard as steel tubing and the heart cannot function properly—not that the heart cares about minor conditions such as the arteries in the extremities, but as the Mekstrom infection crawls up the arm toward the shoulder the larger arteries become solid and then the heart cannot drive the blood through them in its accustomed fashion. It gets like an advanced case of arteriosclerosis. Eventually the infection reaches and immobilizes the shoulder; this takes about ninety days. By this time, the other extremities have also become infected and the crawl is coming up all four limbs."

HE looked at me very solemnly at that. "The rest is not

pretty. Death comes shortly after that. I can almost say that he is blessed who catches Mekstrom's in the left hand for then the infection reaches the heart before it reaches other parts. Those whose initial infection is in the toes are particularly cursed, because the infection reaches the lower parts of the body. I believe you can imagine the result, elimination is prevented because of the stoppage of peristalsis. Death comes of autointoxication, which is slow and painful."

I shuddered at the idea. The thought of death has always bothered me. The idea of looking at a hand and knowing that I was going to die by the calendar seemed particularly horrible.

Great discoveries and useful inventions do not, contrary to the stories, emerge from some genius working alone in a cellar. They come only after a lot of bright people have been working on allied problems for a long time, making minor contributions that all add up to a major work. This opinion of mine has often been disputed by my friends, but up to date nobody has come up with a case that I haven't been able to defend on my grounds.

What I am leading up to is this: Since the Medical Center did not know how to control Mekstrom's Disease, it stood to reason that the Highways in Hiding was an organ-

ization far larger, more efficient and better equipped. Any outfit that could run a nation-wide network of highways and way stations was no small potato.

Taking the bit between my teeth, I said, "Scholar Phelps, I've been wondering whether you and your Center have ever considered treating Mekstrom's by helping it?"

"Helping it?" he asked.

"Sure. Consider what a man might be if he were Mekstrom's all the way through."

He nodded. "You would have a physical superman," he said. "Steel-strong muscles driving steel-hard flesh covered by a near impenetrable skin. Perhaps such a man would be free of all minor pains and ills. Imagine a normal bacterium trying to bore into flesh as hard as concrete. Mekstrom Flesh tends to be acid-resistant as well as tough physically. It is not beyond the imagination to believe that your Mekstrom Superman might live three times our frail four-score and ten. But—"

Here he paused.

"Not to pull down your house of cards, this idea is not a new one. Some years ago we invited a brilliant young doctor here to study for his scholarate. The unfortunate fellow arrived with first traces of Mekstrom's in his right middle toe. We placed about a hundred of our most brilliant researchers un-

der his guidance, and he decided to take this particular angle of study. He failed; for all his efforts, he did not stay his death by a single hour. From that time to the present we have maintained one group on this part of the problem."

It occurred to me at that moment that if I turned up with a trace of Mekstrom's I'd be seeking out the Highways in Hiding rather than the Medical Center. That fast thought brought a second: Suppose that Dr. Thorndyke learned that he had a trace, or rather, the Highways found it out. What better way to augment their medical staff than to approach the victim with a proposition: You help us, work for and with us, and we will save your life.

That, of course, led to the next idea: That if the Highways in Hiding had any honest motive, they'd not be hidden in the first place and they'd have taken their cure to the Medical Center in the second. Well, I had a bit of something listed against them, so I decided to let my bombshell drop.

"Scholar Phelps," I said quietly, "one of the reasons I am here is that I have fairly good evidence that the cure for Mekstrom's Disease does exist, and that it produces people of ultra-hard bodies and superhuman strength."

HE smiled at me with the same tolerant air that father uses on

the offspring who comes up with one of the standard juvenile plans for perpetual motion.

"What do you consider good evidence?"

"Suppose I claimed to have seen it myself."

"Then I would say that you had misinterpreted your evidence," he replied calmly. "The flying saucer enthusiasts still insist that the things they see are piloted by little green men from Venus, even though we have been there and found Venus to be absolutely uninhabited by anything higher than slugs, grubs, and little globby animals sort of like Tellurian leeches."

"But—"

"This, too, is an old story," he told me with a whimsical smile. "It goes in the standard routine about a secret organization that is intending to take over the Earth. The outline has been popular ever since Charles Fort. Now—er—just tell me what you saw."

I concocted a tale that was about thirty-three percent true and the rest partly distorted. It covered my hitting a girl in Ohio with my car, hard enough to clobber her. But when I stopped to help her, she got up and ran away unhurt. She hadn't left a trace of blood although the front fender of the car was badly smashed.

He nodded solemnly. "Such things happen," he said. "The hu-

man body is really quite durable; now and then comes the lucky happenstance when the fearful accident does no more than raise a slight bruise. I've read the story of the man whose parachute did not open and who lived to return it to the factory in person, according to the old joke. But now, Mr. Cornell, have you ever considered the utter impossibility of running any sort of secret organization in this world of Today. Even before Rhine it was difficult. You'll be adding to your tale next—some sort of secret sign, maybe a form of fraternity grip, a nation, or perhaps even a world-wide system of local clubs and hangouts, all aimed at some dire purpose."

I squirmed nervously for a bit. Scholar Phelps was too close to the truth to make me like it, because he was scoffing. He went right on making me nervous.

"Now before we get too deep, I only want to ask about the probable motives of such an organization. You grant them superhuman strength, perhaps extreme longevity. If they wanted to take over the Earth, couldn't they do it by a show of force? Or are they mild-mannered supermen, only quietly interested in overrunning the human race and waiting out the inevitable decline of normal homo sapiens? You're not endowing them with an extraterrestrial origin, are you?"

I shook my head unhappily.

"Good. That shows some logic, Mr. Cornell. After all, we know now that while we could live on Mars or Venus with a lot of home-sent aid, we'd be most uncomfortable there. We could not live a minute on any planet of our solar system without artificial help."

"I might point out that our hypothetical superman might be able to stand a lot of rough treatment," I blurted.

"Oh, this I'll grant if your tale held any water at all. But let's forget this fruitless conjecture and take a look at the utter impossibility of running such an organization. Even planting all of their secret hangouts in dead areas and never going into urban centers, they'd still find some telepath or esper on their trail. Perhaps a team. Let's go back a step and consider, even without psi training, how long such an outfit could function. It would run until the first specimen had an automobile accident on, say, Times Square; or until one of them walked—or ran—out of the fire following a jet-liner crash."

He then speared me with a cold eye. "Write it as fiction, Mr. Cornell. But leave my name out of it. I thought you were after facts."

"I am. But the better fact articles always use a bit of speculation to liven it up."

"Well," he grunted, "one such fanciful suggestion is the possibility of such an underground outfit being able to develop a 'cure' while we cannot. We, who have had the best of brains and money for twenty years."

I nodded, and while I did not agree with Phelps, I knew that to insist was to insult him to his face, and get myself tossed out.

"You do seem to have quite a set-up here," I said, offhand.

At this point Phelps offered to show me around the place, and I accepted. Medical Center was far larger than I had believed at first; it spread beyond my esper range into the hills beyond the main plant. The buildings were arranged in a haphazard-looking pattern out in the back section; I say 'looking' because only a psi-trained person can dig a pattern. The wide-open psi area did not extend for miles. Behind the main buildings it closed down into the usual mottled pattern and the medical buildings had been placed in the open areas. Dwellings and dormitories were in the dark places. A nice set-up.

I did not meet any of the patients, but Phelps let me stand in the corridor outside a couple of rooms and use my esper on the flesh. It was both distressing and instructive.

He explained, "The usual thing

after someone visits this way, is that the visitor goes out itching. In medical circles this is a form of what we call 'Sophomore's Syndrome'. Ever heard of it?"

I nodded. "That's during the first years at premed. Knowing all too little of medicine, every disease they study produces the same symptoms that the student finds in himself. Until tomorrow, when they study the next. Then the symptoms in the student change."

"Right. So in order to prevent 'Sophomore's Syndrome' among visitors we usually let them study the real thing. Also," he added seriously, "we'd like to have as many people as possible recognize the real thing as early as possible.

(Continued Next Month)

Even though we can't do anything for them at the present time, someday we will."

He stopped before a closed door. "In here is a girl of eighteen, doomed to die in a month." His voice trailed off as he tapped on the door of the room.

I froze. A few beads of cold sweat ran down my spine, and I fought myself into a state of nervous calmness. I put the observation away, buried it as deep as I could, tried to think around it, and so far as I knew, succeeded.

The tip of Scholar Phelps' finger against the door panel was the rap-rap-rap sound characteristic of hard-tanned leather tapping wood.

Scholar Phelps was a Mekstrom!

TABLE OF CONTENTS

APRIL
1955

VOLUME 6
NUMBER 4

IMAGINATION
STORIES OF SCIENCE AND FANTASY

Stories

HUNTING LICENSE

(Novelette) by James V. McConnell 8
 Most of the thrill in big game hunting is not in the chase itself—but the quarry!

HIGHWAYS IN HIDING

(Four-part Serial—Part II) by George O. Smith 24
 Steve knew Mekstrom's disease was creating supermen—and a grim duel for power!

A MATTER OF ETHICS

(Short story) by Russ Winterbotham 78
 Her mission on Earth was scientific; yet Homer saw her curves as a social crisis!

THE VOYAGE OF VANISHING MEN

(Novelette) by Stanley Mullen 88
 Braun was the only man to return from interstellar space—and he didn't know why!

ALBATROSS

(Short Story) by Mack Reynolds 104
 Unidentified ships were to be destroyed—so the jet pilot had to follow orders . . .

Features

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR 2
 THE EDITORIAL 6
 AMATEURS & ROCKETS 22
 STATIC FROM THE STARS 23
 FOURIER ANALYSIS 113

FANDORA'S BOX 114
 SCIENCE FICTION LIBRARY 122
 LETTERS FROM THE READERS 123
 BOOK-SUBSCRIPTION PAGE 130
 TOMORROW'S SCIENCE 132

William L. Hamling
Editor

Frances Hamling
Managing Editor

W. E. Terry
Art Editor

Front cover painting by H. W. McCauley, depicting, "Ambassador to Mars"
 Interior illustrations by W. E. Terry, and H. W. McCauley
 Cartoons by Bill Reid, and Luther Scheffy
 Back cover astronomical photo, courtesy Mt. Wilson & Palomar Observatories

Published monthly by Greenleaf Publishing Company, 1426 Fowler Avenue, Evanston, Illinois. Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Evanston, Illinois. Additional entry at Sandusky, Ohio. Address all communications to IMAGINATION, P. O. Box 230, Evanston, Illinois. We do not accept responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts or art work; submissions must be accompanied by stamped, self-addressed return envelopes. Accepted material is subject to whatever revision is necessary to meet requirements, and will be paid for at our current rates. The names of all characters used in stories are fictitious; any resemblance to any person living or dead is coincidental. Copyright 1955 Greenleaf Publishing Company. Subscription rate \$3.00 per year. Advertising rates sent upon request. Printed in U.S.A. by Stephens Printing Corp., Sandusky, Ohio.

Highways In Hiding

by

George O. Smith

Mekstrom's Disease had proven fatal to all its victims; yet paradoxically Steve Cornell knew there were hidden survivors—each one a superman!

Four Part Serial — Part II

WHAT HAS GONE BEFORE

In the century ahead Earth has bridged interplanetary space although widespread colonization to other planets is still in the development stage. Mankind itself has undergone a change; two additional senses have been developed in certain individuals, making them either espers or telepaths. Those possessing either of these characteristics are naturally drawn into the higher levels of society — the governing levels, and creative groups.

In this advanced society the Medical Group, headed by advanced espertelepaths known as Scholars, are the main governing body. This fact is not common knowledge, however, as the main body of the world's populace are normal—in the sense that as individuals they are neither telepaths nor espers—and the Scholars seek power behind the throne of government.

Body repair has become almost miraculous, with disease wiped out to all intents and purposes, with

one exception: a rare and sinister disease which is always fatal, turning the body slowly to stone-like substance, killing as vital organs are reached. This disease is known as Mekstrom's Disease since it was brought to Earth—supposedly—by one of the early space voyagers, a man named Otto Mekstrom, who himself succumbed. The Medical Centers are stymied on a cure, with the Scholars endeavoring to keep notoriety to a minimum, at the same time insisting that all cases report for treatment.

As story opens, Steve Cornell, an esper, and his fiancee, Catherine, a telepath, are eloping. On the highway Steve's car crashes into a tree blocking the road. He awakens in a hospital, his first concern for Catherine.

He is told there is no Catherine listed as a patient. Further, there was no one else in the car accident. Cornell knows this is not true, since he distinctly remembers Catherine calling his attention to a strange highway sign a moment



before the crash. He had used his esper to dig the sign behind them, thus not being aware of the obstruction ahead. But the authorities are adamant. He is told a farmer and his son—the Hendersons—pulled him from the wreck. All records indicate Cornell is suffering traumatic shock.

Cornell leaves the hospital with one purpose. To find his fiancee. He visits the Henderson farm but finds nothing to contradict the hospital account. Later, on returning to the farm, he finds the Hendersons gone, with no forwarding address. Also, a doctor Thorndyke at the hospital has vanished.

The queer highway sign responsible for the accident puzzles Cornell. It is a wheel-like sign, and the one in particular had a spoke missing. That sign now has the spoke replaced. Cornell suspects somehow — since the Hendersons have vanished—that the sign was repaired coincidentally with the Hendersons' disappearance. Significantly the missing spoke had pointed toward the Henderson farm.

Steve Cornell starts out on a road trip searching for more signs. He discovers one with a spoke missing and follows directions to an isolated farm. He meets a young girl on the road near it and makes the astounding discovery that she has a body of steel-hard structure. The girl is a, walking Mekstrom disease—but fully alive and healthy! The girl endeavors to force him to accompany her to the farm, but Cornell, in sudden bewildered fear, escapes and tears off down the highway.

Cornell now realizes that true Mekstroms walk the Earth, people with indestructible bodies, supermen and superwomen. He feels somehow that Catherine's disappearance, the faked accident report, and his own life is somehow slowly but surely being enmeshed in a hidden struggle. The highway signs, he is convinced, are pointers to an underground organization—the Mekstroms.

In desperation Cornell goes to the Medical Center and interviews Scholar Phelps, posing as a science writer. He learns the background of Mekstrom's disease, that medical science finds it incurable; he does not tell Phelps what he has discovered. He is about to leave deciding that he needs the help of a telepath—Nurse Farrow who cared for him in the hospital —when he makes the startling discovery that Scholar Phelps is himself a Mekstrom!

CHAPTER VII

NURSE Gloria Farrow waved at me from the ramp of the jetliner, and I ran forward to collect her baggage. She eyed me curiously but said no more than the usual greetings and indication of which bag was hers.

I knew that she was reading my mind like a psychologist all the time. as she followed me to my car without saying a word, and let me install her luggage in the trunk.

Then, for the first time, she spoke: "Steve Cornell, you're as

healthy as I am."

"I admit it."

"Then what is this all about?
You don't need a nurse!"

"I need a competent witness,
Miss Farrow."

"For what?" She looked puzzled.
"Suppose you stay right here and
start explaining."

"You'll listen to the bitter end?"

"I've two hours before the next
plane goes back. You'll have that
time to convince me—or else.
Okay?"

"That's a deal." I fumbled
around for a beginning, and then I
decided to start right at the begin-
ning, whether it sounded cockeyed
or not.

Giving information to a telepath
is the easiest thing in the world.
While I started at the beginning, I
fumbled and finally ended up by
going back and forth in a haphaz-
ard manner, but Miss Farrow
managed to insert the trivia in the
right chronological order so that
when I finished, she nodded with
interest.

I thought the question: *Am I
nuts?*

"No, Steve," she replied solemn-
ly. "I don't think so. You've man-
aged to accept data which is obvi-
ously mingled truth and falsehood,
and you've managed to question
the validity of all of it."

I grunted. "How about the crazy

man who questions his own sanity,
using this personal question as
proof of his sanity since nuts all
know they're sane?"

"No nut can think that deep into
complication. What I mean is that
they cannot even question their
own sanity in the first premise of
postulated argument. But forget
that, what I want to know is where
you intend to go from here."

I shook my head unhappily.
"When I called you I had it all
laid out like a roadmap. I was
going to show you proof and use
you as an impartial observer to
convince someone else. Then we'd
go to the Medical Center and hand
it to them on a platter. Since then
I've had a shock that I can't get
over, or plan beyond. Scholar
Phelps is a Mekstrom. That means
that the guy knows what gives with
Mekstrom's Disease and yet he is
running an outfit that professes to
be helpless in the face of this dis-
ease. For all we know Phelps may
be the head of the Highways in
Hiding, an organization strictly for
profit of some sort and at the ex-
pense of the public welfare."

"You're certain that Phelps is a
Mekstrom?"

"Not absolutely positive. I had
to close my mind because there
might be a telepath on tap. But I
can tell you that nobody with nor-
mal flesh-type fingers ever made
that solid rap."

"A fingernail?"

I shook my head at her. "That's a click. With any ear at all you'd note the difference."

"I'll accept it for the moment. But lacking your original plan, what are you going to do now?"

"I'm not sure beyond showing you the facts. Maybe I should call up that F. B. I. team that called on me after Thorndyke's disappearance and put it in their laps."

"Good idea. But why would Scholar Phelps be lying? And beyond your basic suspicions, what can you prove?"

"Very little. A, admit that my case is extremely thin. I saw Phillip Harrison turning loose the head bolts on a tractor engine with a small end wrench. It should require a crossbar socket and a lot of muscle." I grunted with a mingled feeling of amusement and distress. "A mechanic's idea of how a head bolt should be tightened is to stop tightening one quarter turn before the bolt twists off." Miss Farrow did not seem to appreciate the humor of this so I went on: "Next is the girl in Ohio who should be a bloody mess from the way she was treated. Instead she got up and tried to chase me. Then answer me a puzzler; did the Harrisons move because their daughter Marian caught Mekstrom's, or did they move because they felt that I was too close to discovering their sec-

ret? The Highway was relocated after that, you'll recall."

"It sounds frightfully complicated, Steve."

"You bet it does," I grunted. "So next I meet a guy who is supposed to know all the answers; a man dedicated to the public welfare, medicine, and the ideal of Service. A man sworn to the Hippocratic Oath. Or," I went on bitterly, "is it the Hypocritic Oath?"

"Steve, please—"

"Please, Hell!" I stormed. "Why is the bastard sitting there in a Mekstrom hide while he is overtly grieving over the painful death of some of his fellow men?"

"I wouldn't know."

"Well, I'm tired of being pushed around," I growled.

"Pushed around?" she asked quietly.

WITH a trace of scorn, I said, "Miss Farrow, I can see two possible answers. Either I am being pushed around for some deliberate reason, or I'm too smart, too cagey and too dangerous for them to handle directly. It takes only about eight weeks for me to reluctantly abandon the second in favor of the first."

"But what makes you think you are being pushed?" she wanted to know.

"You can't tell me that I am so important that they couldn't erase

me as easily as they did Catherine and Dr. Thorndyke. And now that his name comes up, let's ask why any doctor who once met a casual patient, would go to the bother of sending a postcard with a message on it that is certain to cause me unhappiness. He's also the guy who nudged me by calling my attention to my so-called 'shock hallucination' about Father Harrison lifting my car while Phillip Harrison raced into the fire to make the rescue. "Add it up," I told her sharply. "Next he is invited to Medical center to study Mekstrom's. Only instead of landing there, he sends me a postcard with one of the Highways in the picture, after he disappears."

Miss Farrow nodded thoughtfully. "It is all tied up with your Highways and your Mekstrom People."

"That isn't all," I said. "How come the Harrisons moved so abruptly?"

"You're posing questions that I can't answer," complained Miss Farrow. "And I'm not one hundred percent convinced that you are right."

"You are here, and if you take a look at what I'll show you, you'll be convinced. We'll put it this way, to start; Something cockeyed is going on. Now, one more thing I can add, and this is the part that confuses me: Everything that has

been done seems to point to me. So far as I can see they are operating just as though they want me to start a big hassle that will end up by getting the Highways in Hiding out of their Hiding."

"Why on earth would they be doing that?" she wanted to know.

"I don't have the foggiest notion. But I do have that feeling and there is evidence pointing that way. They've let me in on things that normally they'd be able to conceal from a highly trained telepath. So I intend to go along with them, because somewhere at the bottom of it all we'll find the answer."

She nodded agreement.

We had been sitting in the car at the airfield parking lot all this time because I did not want to be driving and talking at the same time, and also because the parking lot was not teeming with people.

But now I started up the car, saying, "I'm going to find us one of the Highways in Hiding and we'll follow it to one of the way stations. Then you'll see for yourself that there is something definitely fishy going on."

"This I'd like to see," she replied quietly. Almost too quiet. I took a dig at her as I turned the car out through a tight corner of the lot onto the road. She was sitting there with a noncommittal expression on her face and I wondered why. She

replied to my thought: "Steve, you must face one thing. Anything you firmly believe will necessarily pass across your mind as fact. So forgive me if I hold a few small doubts until I have a chance to survey some of the evidence at first hand."

"Sure," I told her. "The first bit won't be hard."

I drove eagerly across Illinois into Iowa watching for road signs. I knew that once I convinced someone else, it would be easier to convince a third, and a fourth, and a fiftieth until the entire world was out on the warpath. We drove all day, stopping for chow now and then, behaving like a couple out on a vacation tour. We stopped in a small town along about midnight and found a hotel without having come upon any of the hidden highways.

We met at breakfast, talked our ideas over mildly, and took off again. We crossed into Nebraska about noon and continued to meander until late in the afternoon when we came upon our first give-away road sign.

"There," I told her triumphantly.

She nodded. "I see the sign, Steve. That much I knew. Now all you have to do is to show me the trail-blazes up in that emblem."

"Unless they've changed their method," I told her, "this one leads

West, slightly south of." I stopped the car not many yards from the sign and went over it with my sense of perception. *You'll note the ease with which the emblem could be turned upside down*, I interjected. *Note the similar width of the top and bottom trefoil, so that only a trained and interested observer can tell the difference.*

I drove along until we saw one on the other side of the road and we stopped again, giving the sign a thorough going over. *Note that signs leading away from the direction are upside down*, I went on. I didn't say a word, I was using every ounce of energy in running my perception over the sign and commenting on its various odds and ends.

Now, I finished, we'll drive along this highway in hiding until we come to some intersection or hide-out. Then you'll be convinced.

She was silent.

We took off along that road rather fast and we followed it for miles, passing sign after sign with its emblem turned up along the right side of the road and turned upsidedown when the sign was on the left.

Eventually we came to a crossing highway, and at that I pointed triumphantly. "Note the missing spoke!" I said with considerable enthusiasm. "Now, Miss Farrow, we shall first turn against it for a few

miles and then we shall U-turn and come back along the cross highway with it."

"I'm beginning to be convinced, Steve."

We turned North against the sign and went forty or fifty miles just to be sure. The signs were all against us. Eventually I turned into a gas station and filled the crate up to the scuppers. As we turned back South, I asked her, "Any more comment?"

She shook her head. "Not yet."

I nodded. "If you want, we'll take a jaunt along our original course."

She shook her head again.

"In other words you are more than willing to be convinced?"

"Yes," she said simply. She went silent then and I wondered what she was thinking about, but she didn't bother to tell me.

Eventually we came back to the crossroad, and with a feeling of having been successful, I continued South with a confidence that I had not felt before. We stopped for dinner in a small town, ate hastily but well, and then had a very mild debate.

"Shall we have a drink and relax for a moment?"

"I'd like it" she replied honestly. "But somehow I doubt that I could relax."

"I know. But it does seem like a good idea to take it easy for a

half hour. It might even be better if we stopped over and took off again in the morning."

"Steve," she told me, "the only way I could relax or go to sleep would be to take on a roaring load so that I'd pass out cold. I'd rather not. Because I'd get up tomorrow with a most colossal hangover. Frankly, I'm excited and I'd prefer to follow this thing to a finish."

"It's a deal," I said. "We'll go until we have to stop."

It was about eight o'clock when we hit the road again.

BY nine-forty-five we'd covered something better than two hundred miles, followed another intersection turn according to the missing spoke, and were heading well toward the upper right-hand corner of Colorado on the road map.

At ten o'clock plus a few minutes we came upon the roadsign that pointed the way to a ranch-type house set prettily on the top of a small knoll several hundred yards back from the main road. I stopped briefly a few hundred feet from the lead-in road and asked Miss Farrow:

"What's your telepath range? You've never told me."

She replied instantly, "Intense concentration directed at me is about a half mile. Superficial thinking that might include me or

my personality as a by-thought, about five hundred yards. To pick up a thought that has nothing to do with me or my interests, not much more than a couple of hundred feet. Things that are definitely none of my business close down to forty or fifty feet."

That was about the average for a person with a bit of psi training either in telepathy or in esper; it matched mine fairly well, excepting that part about things that were none of my business. She meant *thoughts* and not *things*. I had always had a hard time differentiating between things that were none of my damned business, although I do find it more difficult to dig the contents of a letter between two unknown parties at a given distance than it is to dig a letter written or addressed to a person I know. *Things* are, by and large, a lot less personal than thoughts, if I'm saying anything new.

"Well," I told her, "this is it. We're going to go in close enough for you to take a pathic look-around. Keep your mind sensitive. If you dig any danger, yell out. I'm going to extend my esper as far as I can and if I suddenly take off like a startled spacecraft, it's because I have uncovered something disagreeable. But keep your mind on them and not me, because I'm relying on you to keep posted on their mental angle."

Miss Farrow nodded. "It's hard to remember that other people haven't the ability to make contact mentally. It's like a normal man talking to a blind man and referring constantly to visible things because he doesn't understand. I'll try to remember."

"I'm going to back in," I said. "Then if trouble turns up, I'll have an advantage. As soon as they feel our minds coming in at them, they'll know that we're not in there for their health. So here we go!"

"I'm a good actor," she said. "No matter what I say, I'm with you all the way!"

I yanked the car forward, and angled back. I hit the road easily and started backing along the driveway at a rather fast speed with my eyes half-closed to give my esper sense the full speed benefit of my concentration along the road. When I was not concentrating on how I was going to turn the wheel at the next curve I thought. *I hope these folks know the best way to get to Colorado Springs from here. Damn it, we're lost!*

Miss Farrow squeezed my arm gently, letting me know that she was thinking the same general thoughts.

Suddenly she said, "It's a dead area, Steve."

It was a dead area, all right. Just like any dead area. My perception, instead of slowly fading in-

to an inability to dig anything came to a barrier that made it fade from full perception to not being able to perceive anything in a matter of yards. It always gives me an eerie feeling when I approach a dead area and find that I can see a building clearly and not be able to cast my perception within a few feet of the front door.

So I kept on backing up into the fringe of that dead area until I was deep within the edge and it took all my concentration to perceive the road a few feet ahead of my rear wheels so that I could steer. I was inching now, coming back like a blind man feeling his way. We were within about forty feet of the ranch house when Miss Farrow yelped:

"They're surrounding us, Steve!"

My hands whipped into action and my heavy right foot came down on the gas-pedal. The car shuddered, howled like a wounded banshee, and then leaped forward with a roar.

A man sprang out of the bushes and stood in front of the car like a statue with his hand held up. Miss Farrow screamed something unintelligible and clutched at my arm frantically. I threw her hand off with a snarl, kept my foot rammed down hard and hit the man dead center. The car bucked and I heard metal crumple angrily. We lurched, bounced viciously

twice as my wheels passed over his floundering body, and then we were racing like completely gone idiots along a road that should not have been covered at more than twenty. The main road came into sight and I sliced the car around with a screech of the rear tires, controlled the deliberate skid with some fancy wheel-work and some fast digging of the surrounding dangers.

Then we were tearing along the broad and beautifully clear concrete with the speedometer needle running into the one-fifteen region.

"Steve," said Miss Farrow breathlessly, "That man you hit —"

In a hard voice I said, "He was getting to his feet when I drove out of range."

"I know," she said in a whimper. "I was in his mind. He was not hurt! He was angry, filled with hate and violence and disdain. God! Steve—what are we up against?" Her voice rose to a wail.

"I don't know, exactly," I said. "But I know what we're going to do."

"But Steve—what can we do?"

"Alone or together, very little. But we can bring one more out along these damned Highways and convince a fourth and a fifth and a fiftieth and a thousandth. By then we'll be shoved back off the stage while the big wheels grind pain-

fully slow but exceedingly meticulous."

"That'll take time."

"Certainly. But we've got us a start. Look how long getting a start took in the first place."

"But what is their purpose?" she asked.

"That I can't say. I can't say a lot of things, like how, and why and wherefore. But I know that now we have a front tooth in this affair we're not going to let go." I thought for a moment. *I could use Thorndyke; he'd be the next guy to convince if we could find him. Or maybe Catherine, if we could find her. The next best thing is to get hold of that F. B. I. Team that called on me. There's a pair of cold-blooded characters that seem willing to sift through a million tons of ash to find one valuable cinder. They'll listen. I—*

Miss Farrow looked at her watch; I dug it as she made the gesture. *Eleven O'clock.*

"Going to call?" she asked.

"No," I said. "It's too late. It's one-thirty in New York now and the F. B. I. Team wouldn't be ready for a fast job at this hour."

"So."

"I have no intention of placing a 'When you are ready' call to a number identified with the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Not when a full eight hours must elapse between the call and a reply. Too

much can happen to us in the meantime. But if I call in the morning, we can probably take care of ourselves well enough until they arrive if we stay in some place that is positively teeming with citizens. Sensible?"

"Sounds reasonable, Steve."

I let the matter drop at that; I put the go-pedal down to the floor and fractured a lot of speed laws until we came to Denver.

We made Denver just before midnight and drove around until we located a hotel that filled our needs. It was large, which would prevent overt operations on the part of the 'enemy' and it was in a dead area, which would prevent one of them from reading our minds while we slept, and so enable them to lay counterplans against us.

The bellhop gave us a knowing leer as we registered separately, but I was content to let him think what he wanted. Better that he get the wrong idea about us than the right one. He fiddled around in Miss Farrow's room on the ninth, bucking for a big tip—not for good service, but for leaving us alone, which he did by demonstrating how big a nuisance he could be if not properly rewarded. But finally he got tired of his drawer-opening and lamp-testing and towel-stacking, and escorted me up to the twelfth. I led him out with a five spot clutched in his fist and the leer even

stronger.

If he expected me to race downstairs as soon as he was out of earshot, he was mistaken, for I hit the sack like the proverbial ton of crushed mortar. It had been literally weeks since I'd had a pleasant, restful sleep that was not broken by fitful dreams and worry-insomnia. Now that we had something solid to work on, I could look forward to some concrete action, instead of merely feeling pushed around.

CHAPTER VIII

I'D put in for an eight o'clock call, but my sleep had been so sound and perfect that I was all slept out by seven-thirty. I was anxious to get going so I dressed and shaved in a hurry and cancelled the eight o'clock call. Then I asked the operator to connect me with 913.

A gruff, angry male voice snarled out of the earpiece at me. I began to apologize profusely but the other guy slammed the phone down on the hook hard enough to make my ear ring.

I jiggled my hook angrily and when the operator answered I told her that she'd miscued. She listened to my complaint and then replied in a pettish tone, "But I did ring 913, sir, I'll try again."

I wanted to tell her to just try, that there was no 'again' about it, but I didn't. I tried to dig through

the murk to her switchboard but I couldn't dig a foot through this area. I waited impatiently until she re-made the connections at her switchboard and I heard the burring of the phone as the other end rang. Then the same mad-bull-rage voice delivered a number of pointed comments about people who ring up honest citizens in the middle of the night; and then he hung up again in the middle of my apology. I got irked again and demanded that the operator connect me with the registration clerk. To him I told my troubles.

"One moment, sir," he said. A half minute later he returned with, "Sorry, sir. There is no Farrow registered. Could I have mis-heard you?"

"No, goddammit," I snarled. "It's Farrow. F as in Frank; A as in Arthur; Double R as in Robert; O as in Oliver; and W as in Washington. I saw her register, I went with her and the bellhop to her room, Number 913, and saw her installed. Then the same 'hop took me up to my room in 1224 on the Twelfth."

There was another moment of silence. Then he said, "You're Mr. Cornell. Registered in Room 1224 last night approximately four minutes after midnight."

"I know all about me. I was there and did it myself. And if I registered at four after midnight,

Miss Farrow must have registered about two after midnight because the ink was still wet on her card when I wrote my name. We came in together, we were traveling together. Now, what gives?"

"I wouldn't know, sir. We have no guest named Farrow."

"See here," I snapped, "Did you ever have a guest named Farrow?"

"Not in the records I have available at this desk. Perhaps in the past there may have been—"

"Forget the past. What about the character in 913?"

I felt a sudden chill as he left the phone again. An unreasoning fear, sort of like the child lost in a big city who cannot make any of the adults understand what he is trying to tell them. It was beginning to sound and look dangerously familiar. I managed to hold down my fright by main force, by telling myself that any part of hysteria would lose me both the game, the match, and the future.

The registration clerk returned and informed me coldly, "Room 913 has been occupied by a Mr. Horace Westfield for over three months, Mr. Cornell. There is no mistake." His voice sounded professionally sympathetic, and I knew that he would forget my troubles as soon as his telephone was put back on its hook.

"Forget it." I snapped and hung up angrily. Then I went towards

the elevators walking in a sort of dreamlike daze. There was a cold lump of something concrete hard beginning to form in the pit of my stomach. Wetness ran down my spine and a drop of sweat dropped from my armpit and hit my body a few inches above my belt like a pellet of icy hail. My face felt cold but when I wiped it with the palm of a shaking hand I found that it was beaded with a cold, oily sweat. Everything seemed unreally horrifying.

"Nine," I told the elevator operator in a voice that sounded far away and hoarse.

I wondered whether this might not be a very vivid dream and maybe if I went all the way back to my room, took a short nap, and got up to start all over again, I would awaken to honest reality.

The elevator stopped at Nine and I walked the corridor that was familiar from last night. I rapped on the door of Room 913.

The door opened and a big stubble-faced gorilla glared out and snarled at me: "Are you the persistent bastard?"

"Look," I said patiently, "Last night a woman friend of mine registered at this hotel and I accompanied her to this door. Number 913. Now—"

A long apelike arm came out and caught me by the coat lapels. He hauled and I went in fast. His

breath was sour and his eyes were bloodshot and he was angry all the way through. His other hand caught me by the seat of the pants and he danced me into the room like a jumping jack.

"Friend," he ground out, "Take a look. There ain't no woman in this room, see?"

HE whirled, carrying me off my feet. He took a lunging step forward and hurled me onto the bed, where I carried the springs deep down, to bounce up and off and forward to come up flat against the far wall. I landed sort of spread-eagle flat and seemed to hang there before I slid down the wall to the floor with a meaty-sounding Whump! Then before I could collect my wits or myself, he came over the bed in one long leap and had me hauled upright by the coat lapels again. The other hand was cocked back level with his shoulder; it looked the size of a twenty-five pound sack of flour and was probably as hard as set cement.

Steve, I told myself, This time you're in for it!

"All right," I said as apologetically as I knew how, "so I've made a bad mistake. I apologize. I'll also admit that you could wipe up the hotel with me. But do you have to prove it?"

I wish, if only for my mental

self-satisfaction, that I could relate that Mr. Horace Westfield's mental processes were slow, cumbersome, and crude. But he was as fast and hard on his mental feet as he was on his physical feet. He made some preliminary remarks about my intelligence, my upbringing, my parentage and its legal status, and my unwillingness to face a superior enemy. During this catalog of my virtueless existence, he gandy-walked to the door and opened it. He concluded his lecture by suggesting that in the future I accept anything that any registration clerk said as God-Stated Truth, and if I then held any doubts I should take them to the police. Then he hurdled me out of the room by just sort of shoving me away. I sailed across the hall on my toes, backward, and slapped my frame flat again, and once more I hung against the wall until the kinetic energy had spent itself. Then I landed on wobbly ankles as the door to Room 913 came closed with a violent slam.

I cursed the modern habit of building hotels in dead areas, although I admitted that I'd steer clear of any hotel in a clear area myself. But I didn't need a clear area nor a sense of perception to inform me that Room 913 was absolutely and totally devoid of any remote sign of female habitation. In fact, I gathered the impression

that for all of his brute strength and virile masculinity, Mr. Horace Westfield hadn't entertained a woman in that room since he'd been there.

There was one other certainty: It was impossible for any agency short of sheer fairyland magic to have produced overnight a room that displayed its long-term occupancy by a not-too-immaculate character. That distinctive sour smell takes a long time to permeate the furnishings of any decent hotel; I wondered why a joint as well kept as this one would put up with a bird as careless of his person as Mr. Horace Westfield.

So I'd come to the reluctant conclusion that Room 913 was not occupied by Nurse Farrow, but I was not yet convinced that she was totally missing from the premises.

Instead of taking the elevator, I took to the stairs and tried the Eighth. My perception was not good for much in this murk, but I was mentally sensitive to Nurse Farrow and if I could get close enough to her, I might be able to perceive some trace of her even through the deadness. I put my forehead against the door of Room 813 and drew a blank. All I could dig was no farther than the inside of the door. If Farrow were in 813, I couldn't dig a trace of her. So I went down to 713 and tried there.

I was determined to try every-

13th Room on every floor, but as I was standing with my forehead against the door to Room 413, someone came up behind me quietly and asked in a rough voice: "Just what do you think you're doing, Mister?"

His dress indicated housedick, but of course I couldn't dig the license in his wallet any more than he could read my mental comment, *None of your business, flatfoot!* I said, "I'm looking for a friend."

"You'd better come with me," he said flatly. "There's been complaints."

"Yeah?" I growled. "Maybe I made one of them myself."

"Want to start something?" he snapped.

I shrugged and he smiled. It was a stony smile, humorless as a crevasse in a rock-face. He kept that professional-type smile on his face until we reached the manager's office. The manager was out, but one of the assistant managers was at his desk. The little sign on the desk said "Henry Walton. Assistant Manager."

Mr. Walton said, coldly, "What seems to be the trouble, Mr. Cornell?"

I decided to play it just as though I were back at the beginning again. "Last night," I explained very carefully, "I checked into this hotel. I was accompanied by a woman companion. A registered

nurse. Miss Gloria Farrow. She registered first, and we were taken by one of your bellboys to Rooms 913 and 1224 respectively. I went with Miss Farrow to 913 and saw her enter. Then the bellhop escorted me to 1224 and left me for the night. This morning I can find no trace of Miss Farrow anywhere in this fleabag."

He bristled at the derogatory title but he covered it quickly. "Please be assured that no one connected with this hotel has any intention of confusing you, Mr. Cornell."

"I'm tired of playing games," I snapped. "I'll accept your statement so far as the management goes, but someone is guilty of screwing up your registration lists."

"That's rather harsh," he replied coldly. "Falsifying or tampering with hotel registration lists is illegal. What you've just said amounts to libel or slander, you know."

"Not if it's true."

I half-expected Henry Walton to backwater fast, but instead, he merely eyed me with the same expression of distaste that he might have used upon finding half of a fuzzy caterpillar in his green salad. As cold as a cake of carbon dioxide snow, he said, "But can you prove this, Mr. Cornell?"

"Your night crew—"

"You've given us a bit of trouble this morning," He informed me. "So I've taken the liberty of calling in the night crew for you." He pressed a button and a bunch came in and lined up as if for formal inspection. "Boys," said Walton quietly, "suppose you tell us what you know about Mr. Cornell's arrival here last night."

They nodded their heads in unison.

"Wait a minute," I snapped. "I want a reliable witness to listen to this. In fact, if I could, I'd like to have their stories made under oath."

"You'd like to register a formal charge. Perhaps of kidnapping, or maybe illegal restraint?"

"Just get me an impartial witness," I told him sourly.

"Very well." He picked up his telephone and spoke into it. We waited a few minutes, and finally a very prim young woman came in. She was followed by a uniformed policeman. She was carrying one of those subminiature silent typewriters which she set up on its little stand with a few efficient motions.

"Miss Mason is our certified public stenographer," he said. "Officer, I'll want your signature on her copy when we're finished. This is a simple routine matter, but it must be legal to the satisfaction of Mr. Cornell. Now, boys, go ahead and explain. Give your name and position for the record."

It was then that I noticed that the night crew had arranged themselves in chronological order. The elderly gent spoke first. He'd been the night doorman but now he was stripped of his gold admiral's braid and he looked just like any other man of middle age.

"George Comstock," he announced. "Doorman. As soon as I saw the car angling out of traffic, I pressed the call-button for a bell boy. Peter Wright came out and was standing in readiness by the time Mr. Cornell's car came to a stop by the curb. Johnny Olson was out next, and after Peter had taken Mr. Cornell's bag, Johnny got into Mr. Cornell's car and took off for the hotel garage—"

Walton interrupted. "Let each man tell what he did himself. No prompting, please."

"Well, then, you've heard my part in it. Johnny Olson took off in Mr. Cornell's car and Peter Wright took off with Mr. Cornell's bag, and Mr. Cornell followed Peter."

The next man in line, at a nod from the assistant manager, stepped forward about a half a pace and said, "I'm Johnny Olson. Chauffeur. I followed Peter Wright out of the door and after Peter had collected Mr. Cornell's bag, I got in Mr. Cornell's car and took it to the hotel garage."

The third was Peter Wright, the

bellhop. "I carried his bag to the desk and waited until he registered. Then we went up to Room 1224. I opened the door, lit the lights, opened the window, and stuff. Mr. Cornell tipped me a buck and I left him there. Alone."

"I'm Thomas Boothe, the elevator operator. I took Mr. Cornell and Peter Wright to the Twelfth. Peter said I should wait because he wouldn't be long, and so I waited on the Twelfth until Peter got back. That's all."

"I'm Doris Caspary, the night telephone operator. Mr. Cornell called me about fifteen minutes after twelve and asked me to put him down for a call at eight o'clock this morning. Then he called at about seven thirty and said that he was already awake and not to bother."

Henry Walton said, "That's about it, Mr. Cornell."

"But—"

The policeman looked puzzled. "What is the meaning of all this? If I'm to witness any statements like these, I'll have to know what for."

Walton looked at me. I couldn't afford not to answer. Wearily I said, "Last night I came in here with a woman companion and we registered in separate rooms. She went into 913 and I waited until she was installed and then went to my own room on the Twelfth.

This morning there is no trace of her."

I went on to tell him a few more details, but the more I told him the more he lifted his eyebrows.

"Done any drinking?" he asked me curtly.

"No."

"Certain?"

"Absolutely."

Walton looked at his crew. They burst into a chorus of, "Well, he was steady on his feet," and "He didn't seem under the influence," and a lot of other statements, all generally indicating that for all they knew, I could have been gassed to the ears, but luckily one of those rare guys who don't show it.

The policeman smiled thinly. "Just why was this registered nurse travelling with you?"

I gave them the excuse-type statement; the one about the accident and that I felt that I was still a bit on the rocky side and so forth. About all I did for that was to convince the policeman that I was not a stable character. After all, his attitude seemed to indicate any man travelling with a nurse must either be physically sick or maybe mentally out of tune.

Then with a sudden thought, I whirled on Johnny Olson. "Will you get my car?" I asked him. He nodded after a nod from Walton. I said, "There's plenty of evidence in

my car. In the meantime, let's face one thing, officer. I've been accused of spinning a yarn. I'd hardly be demanding witnesses if I weren't telling the truth. I was standing beside Miss Farrow when she signed the register, complete with the R. N. title. It's too bad that hotels have taken to using card files instead of the old registration book. Cards are so easy to misplace—"

Walton cut in angrily. "If that's an accusation, I'm inclined to see that you make it in a court of law."

The policeman looked calm. "I'd take it easy, Mr. Cornell. Your story is not corroborated. But the employees of the hotel bear one another out. And from the record, it would appear that at no time from the moment your car slowed down in front of the main entrance up to the time that you were escorted down to your room, were you not under the eyes of at least two of them."

"I object to being accused of complicity in a kidnapping," put in the assistant manager.

"I object to being accused of mental incompetence," I snapped. "Why do we stand around accusing people back and forth when there's evidence if you'll only uncover it."

We stood there glaring at one another. The air grew tense. The only ones in the place that did not have

huge chips on their respective shoulders were the policeman and the certified stenographer, who was clicking her silent keys in lightning manner, taking down every comment as it was uttered.

Eventually Olson returned, to put an end to the thick silence. "Y'car's outside," he told me angrily.

"Fine," I said. "Now we'll go outside and take a look. You'll find plenty of traces of Miss Farrow's having been there. Officer—are you telepath or perceptive?"

"Perceptive," he said. "But not in here."

"How far out does this damned dead area extend?" I asked Walton.

"About half way across the sidewalk."

"Okay. So let's all go."

We traipsed out to the curb. Miss Mason brought her little silent along, slipping the stand high up so that she could type from an erect position. We lined up along the curb and I looked into my car with a triumphant feeling.

And then that cold chill congealed my spine again. My car was clean and shining. It had been washed and buffed and polished until it looked as new as the day I picked it out on the salesroom floor.

Walton looked blank, and I whipped a thought at him: *Damned telepath!*

He nodded perceptibly and said smoothly, "I'm rather sorry we couldn't find any footprints. Because now, you see," and here he turned to the policeman and went on, "Mr. Cornell will now accuse us of having washed his car to destroy the evidence. However, you'll find that as a general policy of the hotel, the car-washing is performed as a standard service. In fact, if someone parks his car in our garage as a guest and his car is not rendered spick and span, someone is going to get fired for negligence."

So that was that. I took a fast look around, because I knew that I had to get out of there fast. If I remained to carry on any more argument, I'd be tapped for being a nuisance and jugged. The next step would be investigation, questioning, and probably someone would be able to establish the fact that I'd checked in at other hotels with Nurse Farrow in the same way—but that she'd disappeared somewhere along my trail.

I had no doubt at all that the whole damned hotel staff were all involved in Nurse Farrow's disappearance. But they'd done their job in such a way that if the question were pushed hard, I would end up answering formal charges, the top-most of which might be murder and concealment of the body.

I had to go on. I could do nothing by sitting in jail. This was the

time to get out first and worry about Farrow later.

So I opened the car door and slipped in. I fiddled with the so-called glove compartment and opened it; the maps were all neatly stacked and all the flub had been cleaned out. I fumbled inside and dropped a couple of road maps to the floor, and while I was down picking them up, I turned the ignition key which Olson had left plugged in the lock.

I took off with a jerk and a howl of tires.

There was the sudden shrill of a police whistle but it was stopped after one brief blast. As I turned the corner, I caught a fast backwards dig at them. They were filing back into the hotel. I did not believe that the policeman was part of the conspiracy, but I was willing to believe that Walton was going to slip the policeman a box of fine cigars as a reward for having helped them to get rid of a very embarrassing screwball.

CHAPTER IX

WELL, about all I learned from that last adventure was that some sort of pattern seemed definite. It was the same damned thing: First toss a guy into a tizzy, then show him a bit of interesting but perplexing evidence, push him around, get him in Dutch with the

cops, but not so deep in Dutch that they go around with that Old Bailey look in their eyes. Next let him have his head for long enough to collect some more evidence and then like the fish on the string, yank the bait out of reach as soon as the sucker makes a grab for it. It had pattern, all right. Except for one major item it was perfect: Patterns are always created for some use.

I couldn't see any use for the pattern I was following.

I tried a couple of ideas for size but they all came out not fitting right. About all I'd learned for my trouble was the almost certain knowledge that the Highways In Hiding were being used by a group of Mekstrom Disease people.

Now, once more putting aside the quaint notion that I was too smart or too difficult to handle directly, nothing added up to answer why they'd bother letting me run free to be a nuisance to them when they'd collected Thorndyke and Farrow with so little trouble. Of course, there was one common denominator to all three of the disappearances: They were all telepaths. But the largest common denominator was me. Or was I just an irrational fraction?

Accepting me as such, I decided to try it for size and came up with the following:

Catherine and I elope in the

time-honored manner to commit matrimony in connubial privacy, but along the way we crack up. This could hardly have been a planned misfortune; no one who was not a Mekstrom could come through such a pile up in any degree of certain safety even with a gang of Mekstroms handy to pull us out. So let's call the accident an accidental crack-up and take it from there.

Let's assume, then, that Catherine had recently become infected with Mekstrom's Disease, and that it was too early to know about it.

Now we crack up near the Harrisons, who come to the rescue. They dig around the wreck and find two people alive under it, one with Mekstroms and one without. They snake the pair of us out; then because Catherine was Mekstrom infected, they conceal her.

Here I had to leave the question of *Why?* alone and go on with my reasoning.

Now, it is a reasonable demand by the Authorities that each and every automobile going along the highway contains a minimum of one citizen; and a further reasonable belief that for each and every accident there must be an accident case. Whether the case be mild or fatal is of no moment, the fact is that there should be a victim even though the only symptom of his hurt is being slightly pale

green from fright.

Let's now assume that they intended to do something about me as soon as I was repaired at the hospital. Again I had to omit asking or trying to answer the question of *What?* and go on: In the meantime I'd been shoved into noticing the highway sign and I was out taking observations. I could hardly disappear, right along with Catherine and Thorndyke, excepting that Nurse Farrow had disappeared—

Or had she? Had Farrow sloped, after finding out how much I knew? Or had Farrow come with me deliberately to give me another jolt?

I stopped the car to think that one over. She'd come, I had believed, because she felt that she owed me something for having fluffed her lines by misnaming my girl in the hospital. But she was a trained nurse, and one of the things they train out of nurses is mistakes of that nature. On the other hand, it began to seem rather easy for a trained nurse to get a leave of absence from a regular job in a hospital, she'd been easy to convince, and she'd been oh, so easy to lose.

I still let the *Why?* go unquestioned. I could theorize all year without coming up with anything cogent. At this point, no matter what happened, I intended to take some very concentrated, direct, bel-

ligerent action. Running and poking my nose into their affairs had gotten me nothing. Maybe making a racket like a volcano ripping off its top, I'd stir up enough steam to learn where all the heat came from.

So I took off again, planning my next move.

One thing I needed: Armament. Preferably some heavy ordnance. From what I'd seen, any four-year-old Mekstrom could take me apart at the joints. This is an adventure I'd prefer to duck. So I drove until I came to a small town, and then I looked for a gun store.

COLORADO is in that part of the United States where it is still possible to buy a shooting iron by merely walking into the store, picking it out, and paying for it over the counter. Guns were sold like hammers or miner's picks or any other tool. I selected a Bonanza .375 which is a piece of artillery that packs enough wallop to stop a charging hippo. All you have to have is enough strength to hold the sights on him while the kick tries to dislocate your shoulder. The piece is small for its punch, so it fit well in my hip pocket without unballasting me.

I adjusted my trim by dropping a box of shells into the other hip pocket, and then I took off again. I stopped here and there to get used to my weapon; it gave me a

bit of a 'Pitcher's Arm' for a bit, but then I got used to the kick. It was a very satisfactory gun; it would pulverize a four-inch boulder if the hit was square, and I felt that even if it did not penetrate the hide of a Mekstrom, it would set the guy back on his bottom from sheer kinetic energy.

By the time I reached Yellowstone, me and my Bonanza .375 were firm friends.

I was going to find and drive down the same road that Dr. Thorndyke had taken, the one in the postcard. I wanted to see if Steve Cornell would disappear like the rest of them. I hoped so. For maybe Catherine would be at the end of the road. I found it near dusk and began to look for something to poke into.

The road was deserted except for me. The signs led me nicely, although I was aware of one interesting point: None of them held any symbol that could be interpreted as a mileage marker. Apparently the underground were not set to tell their own kind how far it was to the next way station. I went on and on at a fair clip, until I came upon the inevitable sign with the missing spoke.

On the right was a sprawled ranch-type establishment except for a two-story house. Like most places it was set in a dead area, some edges of which were close

enough to the road so that my esper range touched the fringe.

I came to the lead-in road, paused, and then changed my mind for some reason that could only be called a hunch.

Instead, I went on to the next town, some twenty miles away, which I reached about dark. I stopped for a leisurely dinner, saw a moving picture at the drive-in, killed a few at the bar, and started back to the way-station about midnight.

The name, dug from the mailbox, was Macklin.

Again I did not turn in. I parked the car down the highway by about three miles, figuring that only a psi of doctor's degree would be able to dig anything at that distance. A Rhine Scholar could, of course, but there can't be more than a couple of hundred in the whole world and I counted on there being no such mental giant in this out of the way place.

I made my way back toward the ranch house across the fields and among the rolling rock. I extended my perception as far as I could; I made myself sensitive to danger and covered the ground foot by foot, digging for traps, alarm lines, photocell trips, and parties who might be lying in wait for me.

I encountered no sign of any trip or trap all the way to the fringe of the dead zone.

I skirted the dead area, probing into the murk as I went. If they were lying just inside the fringe probing out, I had just as good a chance to probe in to them as they had of digging me from the inside out. I connected with no one, nothing.

The possibility that they knew of my presence and were comfortably awaiting me deep within the zone also occurred to me, and so I was very cautious as I cased the layout and decided to make my entry at the point where the irregular boundary of the dead area was closest to the house itself.

I entered and became completely blind. The night was starlight brilliant but the moon was not in the sky to give light. Starlight cast just enough so that I could see to walk without falling into a chuck hole or stumbling over something, but beyond a few yards everything lost shape and became a murky blob. The night was dead silent except for an occasional hiss of wind through the brush.

Esperwise I was not covering much more than my eyes could see. I stepped deeper into the zone and lost another yard of perception. I kept probing at the murk, sort of like poking a finger at a hanging blanket. It moved if I dug hard enough in any direction, but as soon as I released the pressure, the murk moved right back where it

was before.

I crouched and took a few more steps into the zone, got to a place where I could begin to see the outlines of the house itself.

DARK, silent, it looked uninhabited. I wished that there had been a college course in house-breaking, prowling and second-story operations. I needed a degree in it now. I went at it slowly. I took my sweet time crossing the boards of the back verandah, even though the short hair on the back of my neck was beginning to prickle from nervousness. I was also scared. At any given moment, they had the legal right to open a window, poke out a field-piece, and blow me into bloody ribbons where I stood.

The zone was really a dead one. My esper range was no more than about six inches from my forehead; a motion picture of Steve Cornell sounding out the border of a window with his forehead would have looked funny, it was not funny at the time. But I found that the sash was not locked and that the fly-screen could be unshipped from the outside.

I entered a dining room. Inside, it was blacker than the Earl of Hell's pants pocket.

I crossed the dining room by sheer feel and instinct and managed to get to the hallway without mak-

ing any racket. At this point I stopped and asked myself what the hell I thought I was trying to do. I had to admit that I had no plan in definite form, I was just prowling the joint to see what information I might be able to pick up.

Down the hall I found a library. I'd been told that you tell what kind of people folks are by inspecting their library, and so I conned the book titles by running my head along a row of books.

I don't know what I expected to find. In the back of my mind there lurked that unfounded suspicion that the Mekstrom's Flesh people might be extra-terrestrial, and maybe I thought that I might find some literature in an unknown language on some unknown kind of medium, bound in an exotic manner. Actually, the fact that everybody that I'd had any contact with among this underground looked, sounded, and acted like human beings except for their astonishing durability had dimmed this extra-terrestrial notion of mine considerably. The books in the library dimmed it even more.

No, the books in the library indicated to me that this was a family of some size with rather broad tastes. There was everything from science fiction to Shakespeare, everything from philosophy to adventure. A short row of kid's books. A bible. Encyclopaedia Britannica

(Published in Chicago), in fifty-four volumes, but there were no places that were worn that might give me an idea as to any special interest.

The living room was also blank of any evidence of anything out of the ordinary. I turned away and stood in the hallway, blocked by indecision. I was a fool, I kept telling myself, because I did not have any experience in casing a joint, and what I knew had been studied out of old-time detective tales. Even if the inhabitants of the place were to let me go at it in broad daylight, I'm not too sure that I'd do a good job of finding something of interest except by sheer luck. But on the other hand, I'd gotten nowhere by dodging and ducking. I was in no mood to slope, quivering in fear. I was more inclined to emit a bellow just to see what would happen next.

So instead of sneaking quietly away, I found the stairs and started to go up very slowly.

It occurred to me at about the third step that I must be right. Anybody with any sense wouldn't keep anything dangerous in their downstairs library. It would be too much like a safe-cracker storing his nitro in the liquor cabinet or the murderer who hangs his weapon over the mantelpiece.

Yet everybody kept some sort of records, or had things in their homes that either should not or at

least were not shown to visiting firemen. And if it weren't on the second floor, then it might be in the cellar. If I weren't caught first, I'd prowl the whole damned place, inch by inch—avoiding if possible those rooms in which people slept.

The fifth step squeaked ever so faintly, but it sounded like someone pulling a railroad spike out of a freight-car sized packing case made of green wood. I froze, half aching for some perceptive range so that I could dig any sign of danger, and half remembering that if it weren't for this dead area, I'd not be this far. I'd have been frightened to try it in a clear zone.

Eventually I went on up, and as my head came above the level of the floor, everything became psi-clear once more.

HERE was as neat a bit of home planning as I have ever seen. Just below the level of the second floor, their dead area faded out, so that the top floor was clean, bright, and clear as day. I paused, startled at it, spent a few moments digging outside. The dead area billoved above the rooftop out of my range; from what little I could survey of the dark psi area, it must have been shaped sort of like an angel-food cake, except that the central hole did not go all the way down. Only to the first-floor level. It was a wonderful set-up for a

home; privacy was granted on the first floor and from the road and all the surrounding territory, but on the second floor there was plenty of pleasant esper-clear space for the close-knit family and friends. Their dead area was shaped in the ideal form for any ideal home.

Then I stopped complimenting the architect and went on about my business, because there, directly in front of my nose, I could dig the familiar impression of a medical office.

I went the rest of the way up the stairs and into the medical office. There was no mistake. The usual cabinets full of instruments, a laboratory examination table, shelves of little bottles, and along one wall was a library of medical books. All it needed was a sign on the door: 'So and So, M. Sch.' to make it standard.

At the end of the library was a set of looseleaf notebooks, and I pulled the more recent of them out and held it up to my face. I did not dare snap on a light, so I had to go it esper.

Even in the clear area, this told me very little. Esper is not like eyesight, any more than you can hear printed words or perhaps carry on a conversation by watching the wiggly green line on an oscilloscope. I wished it was. Instead, esper gives you a grasp of

materials and shapes and things in position with regard to other things. It is sort of like seeing something simultaneously from all sides, if you can imagine such a sensation. So instead of being able to esper-read the journal, I had to take it letter by letter by digging the shape of the ink on the page with respect to the paper and the other letters, and since the guy's handwriting was atrocious, I could get no more than if the thing were written in Latin. If it had been typewritten, or with a stylized hand, it would have been far less difficult; or perhaps if it had been any of my damned business I could have dug it. But as it was—

"Looking for something, Mr. Cornell?" asked a cool voice that dripped with acid sarcasm. At the same instant, the lights went on.

I whirled clutched at my hip pocket, and dropped to my knees at the same time. The sights of my .375 centered in the middle of a silk-covered midriff.

She stood there indolently, disdainful of the cannon that was aimed at her. She was not armed; I think that I'd have caught the esper warning of danger if she'd come at me with a weapon of some sort, even though I was preoccupied instead of sloping with the bookfull of evidence.

I stood up and faced her and let my esper run lightly over her body.

She was another Mekstrom, which did not surprise me a bit.

"I seem to have found what I was looking for," I said.

Her laugh was scornful but not loud. "You're welcome, Mr. Cornell."

Telepath?

"Yes, and a good one."

Who else is awake?

"Just me, so far," she replied quietly. "But I'll be glad to call out—"

Keep it quiet, Sister Macklin.

"Stop thinking like an idiot, Mr. Cornell. Quiet or not, you'll not leave this house until I permit you to go."

I let my esper roam quickly through the house. An elderly couple slept in the front bedroom. A man slept alone in the room beside them; a pair of young boys slept in an over-and-under bunk in the room across the hall. The next room must have been hers, the bed was tumbled but empty. The room next to the medical office contained a man trussed in traction splints, white bandages, and literally festooned with those little hanging bottles that contain everything from blood plasma to food and water, right on down to lubrication for the joints. I tried to dig his face under the swathe of bandages but I couldn't make out much more than the fact that it was a face and that the face was half

Mekstrom Flesh.

"He is a Mekstrom Patient," said Miss Macklin quietly. "At this stage, he is unconscious."

I sort of sneered at her. "Good friend of yours, no doubt."

"Not particularly," she said. "Let's say that he is a poor victim that would die if we hadn't found his infection early." The tone and expression of her voice made me seethe; she sounded as though she felt herself to be a real benefactor to the human race, and that she and her outfit would do the same for any other poor bugger that caught Mekstrom's — providing they learned about this unfortunate occurrence in time.

"We would, Mr. Cornell."

"Bah-loney," I grunted.

"Why dispute my word?" she asked in the same tone of innocent honesty.

I eyed her angrily and I felt my hand tighten on the revolver. "I've a reason to become suspicious," I told her in a voice that I hoped was as mild-mannered as her own. "Because three people have disappeared without a trace in the past half-year, but under circumstances that put me in the middle. All of them, somehow, seem to be involved with your hidden road sign system and Mekstrom's Disease."

"That's unfortunate," she said

quietly.

I had to grab myself to keep from yelling, "Unfortunate?" and managed to muffle it down to a mere voice-volume sound. "People dying of Mekstrom's because you're keeping this cure a secret and I'm batted from pillar to post because—" I gave up on that because I really did not know why.

"It's unfortunate that you had to become involved," she said firmly. "Because you—"

"It's unfortunate for everybody," I snapped, "because I'm going to bust you all wide open!"

"I'm afraid not. You see, in order to do that you'll have to get out of here and that I will not permit."

I grunted. "Miss Macklin, you Mekstroms have hard bodies, but do you think your hide will stop a slug from this?"

"Not at all. But you see, Mr. Cornell, you do not have the cold, brittle, determined guts that you'd need to pull that trigger."

"No?"

"Pull it," she said. "Or do you agree, now that you're of age, that you can't bluff a telepath?"

I eyed her sourly because she was right. She held that strength that lies in weakness; I could not pull that trigger and blow a .375 inch hole through that slender, silk-covered midriff because I knew that if I did, my life would not be

worth the spent slug that came out of the other side of her. And opposite that, Miss Macklin also had a strength that was strength itself. I had no doubt that she could hold me aloft with one hand while I kicked and squirmed while she was twisting my arms and legs off with her other hand.

She held all the big cards of her sex, too. I couldn't slug her with my fist, even though I knew that I'd only break my hand without even bruising her. I was in an awkward situation and I knew it. If she'd been a normal woman I could have shrugged my way past her and left, but she was determined not to let me leave without a lot of physical violence. Violence committed on a woman gets the man in dutch no matter how justified he is. Also, I had enough people on my neck as it was.

Yet in my own weakness there was a strength; there was another way out and I took it. Abruptly and without forethought.

CHAPTER X

SHIFTING my aim slightly, I pulled the trigger. The .375 Bonanza went off with a sound like an atom bomb in a telephone booth, and the slug whiffed between her arm and her body and drilled a crater in the plaster behind her.

The roar stunned her stiff. The color drained from her face and she swayed uncertainly. I found time enough to observe that while her body was as hard as chromium, her nervous system was still human and sensitive enough to make her faint from a sudden shock. She caught herself, and stood there stiff and white with one delicate (but steel-hard) hand up against her throat.

Then I dug the household. They were piling out of the hay like a bunch of trained firemen answering a still alarm. They arrived in all stages of nightdress in the following order:

The man, about twenty-two or three, who skidded into the room on a dead gallop and put on the brakes with a screech as he caught sight of the .375 with its thin wisp of blue vapor still trailing out of the muzzle.

The twins, aged about fourteen, who might have turned to run if they'd not been frightened stiff at the sight of the cannon in my fist.

Father and then Mother Macklin, who came in briskly but without panic.

Mr. Maacklin said, crisply, "May I have an explanation, Mr. Cornell?"

"I'm a cornered rat," I said thickly. "And so I'm scared. I want out of here in one piece. I'm so scared that if I'm intercepted, I

may get panicky, and if I do someone is likely to get hurt. Understand?"

"Perfectly," said Mr. Macklin calmly.

"Are you going to let him get away with this?" snapped the eldest son.

"Fred, a nervous man with a revolver is very dangerous. Especially one who lacks the rudimentary training in the simpler forms of burglary."

I couldn't help but admire the older gentleman's bland self-confidence. "Young man," he said to me, "You've made a bad mistake."

"No I haven't," I snapped. "I've been on the trail of something concrete for a long time, now, and now that I've found it I'm not going to let it go easily." I waved the .375 and they all cringed but Mr. Macklin.

He said, "Please put that weapon down, Mr. Cornell. Let's not add murder to your other crimes."

"Don't force me to it, then. Get out of my way and let me go."

He smiled. "I would not have to be telepath to tell you that you won't pull that trigger until you're sorely driven," he replied calmly. He was so goddamned right that it made me mad at myself. He added to it, "Also, you've got four shells left since you carry the firearm on an empty chamber. Not used to guns, are you, Mr. Cornell?"

Well, I wasn't used to wearing a gun. Now that he mentioned it, I remembered that it was impossible to fire the shell under the hammer by any means except by pulling the trigger.

What he was telling me meant that even if I made a careful but bloody sweep of it with my four shells, there would be two of them left, and that even the twins were more than capable of taking me apart inch by inch once my revolver was empty.

"Seems to be an impasse, Mr. Cornell," he said with an amused smile.

"You bland mannered bunch of—"

"Ah now, please," he said abruptly. "My wife is not accustomed to such language, nor is my daughter, although my son and the twins probably know enough definitions to make them angry. This is an impasse, Mr. Cornell, and it behooves all of us to be extremely polite to one another. For one wrong move and you'll fire; this will mean complete chaos for all of us. One wrong word from you and some one of us will take offense, which will be equally fatal. Now, let's all stand quietly and talk this over."

"What's to talk over?" I demanded.

"A truce. Or call it an armistice."

"Do go on."

HE looked at his family, and I followed his gaze. Miss Macklin was leaning against the wall with a look of concentrated interest. Her elder brother, Fred, was standing alert and ready but not quite poised for a leap. Mrs. Macklin had a motherly-looking smile on her face which for some unknown reason she was aiming at me in a disarming manner. The twins were standing close together, both of them puzzled-looking. I remembered that kids of that age haven't been given the fine polish of psi schooling yet and whether they were esper or telepath (Twins are always the same when they're identical, and for some reason, they're always opposite when they're fraternal) they did not have enough of what it took to deep-dig what was going on. The thing that really bothered me was their attitude. They all seemed to look at me as though I were a poor misguided individual who had unwittingly tromped on their toes after having fallen in among bad company. They reminded me of the Harrisons, who looked and sounded so sympathetic when I'd gone out there seeking Catherine.

A fine bunch to trust! First they swipe my girl and erase all traces of her; then when I go looking they offer me help and

sympathy for my distress. The right hand giveth and the left hand taketh away, yeah!

I hated them all, yet I am not a hero-type. I wanted the whole Highways In Hiding rolled up like an old discarded corridor carpet, and every damned Mekstrom on Earth rolled up in it. But even if I'd been the hero-type, filled to the scuppers with self-abnegation in favor of my fellow man, I could not have pulled the trigger and started the shambles. For instead of blowing the whole thing wide open because of a batch of bodies, the survivors would have enough savvy to clean up the mess before our bodies got cold, and the old Highways crowd would be doing business at the same old stand. Without, I might add, without the minor nuisance that people call Steve Cornell.

What I really wanted was to find Catherine.

And then it came to me that what I really wanted second of all was to possess a body of Mekstrom Flesh, to be a physical superman.

"Suppose," said Miss Macklin unexpectedly, "that it is impossible?"

"Impossible?" I roared. "What have you got that I haven't got?"

"Mekstrom's Disease," replied Miss Macklin quietly.

"Fine," I sneered. "So how do

I go out and get it?"

"You'll get it naturally—— or not at all," she said.

"Now see here——" I started off, but Mr. Macklin stopped me with an upraised hand.

"Mr. Cornell," he said, "we are in the very awkward position of trying to convince a man that his preconceived notion is incorrect. We can produce no direct evidence to support our statement. All we can do is to tell you that so far as we know, and as much as we know, about Mekstrom's Disease, no one has ever contracted the infection artificially."

"And how can I believe you?"

"That's our awkward position. We cannot show you anything that will support our statement. We can profess the attitudes of honesty, truth, honor, good-will, altruism, and every other word that means the same thing. We can talk until doomsday and nothing will be said. A man who swears to being a bank robber, thief, extortionist, or anything else is believed much faster than any man who tries to swear that he is honest, et-cetera. The political appellation 'Honest John' implied a slightly snide ring whereas the term 'Machine Gun Jack' or 'Light Fingered Joe' are relatively more honest nomenclature."

"So where is all this getting us?" I asked.

"I hope it is beginning to cause your mind to doubt the preconceived notion," he said. "Ask yourself why any outfit such as ours would deliberately show you evidence."

"I have and it does not make sense."

He smiled. "Precisely. It does not."

Fred Macklin interrupted. "Look Dad, why are we bothering with all this guff?"

"Because I have hopes that Mr. Cornell can be made to see our point, to join, as it were, our side."

"Fat chance," I snapped.

"Please, I'm your elder and not at all inclined to waste my time. You came here seeking information and you shall have it. You will not believe it, but it will, I hope, fill in some blank spots after you have had a chance to compare, sort, and use your own logic on the problem. As a mechanical engineer, you are familiar with the line of reasoning that we non-engineering people call Occam's Razor?"

"The law of least reaction," I said automatically.

"The what?" asked Mrs. Macklin.

Miss Macklin said, "I'll read it from Mr. Cornell's mind, mother. The law of least reaction can be demonstrated by the following: If a bucket of mixed wood-shavings

and gasoline are heated, there is a calculable probability that the gasoline will catch fire first because the gasoline is easier—least reaction—to set on fire."

"Right" I said. "But how does this apply to me?"

M R. Macklin took up the podium again: "For one thing, your assumption regarding Catherine is correct. At the time of the accident she was found to have Mekstrom's Disease in its earliest form. The Harrisons did take her in to save her life. Now, dropping that side of the long story, we must follow your troubles. The accident, to a certain group of persons was a fortunate one. It placed under their medical care a man—you—in whose mind had been planted a certain mild curiosity about a peculiar road sign. Other evidences were planted by one of their number, and the upshot of this was that you took off on a tour of investigation."

That sounded logical, but there were a lot of questions that had open, ragged ends flying loose.

Mr. Macklin went on: "Let's diverge for the moment. Mr. Cornell, what is your reaction to Mekstrom's Disease at this point?"

That was easy. It was a curse to the human race, excepting that some outfit knew how to cure it. But once cured, it made a physical

superman of the so-called victim. What stuck in my craw was the number of unfortunate bastards that caught it and died painfully—or by their own hand in horror—without the sign of aid or assistance.

He nodded when I'd gone half-way through my conclusions and before I got mentally violent about them.

"Mr. Cornell, you've expressed your own doom at certain hands. You feel that the human race could benefit by exploitation of Mekstrom's Disease."

"It could, if everybody helped out and worked together."

"Everybody?" he asked with a sly look. I yearned again for the ability of a telepath, and I knew now that the reason why I was running around loose was because I was only an esper and therefore incapable of learning the truth directly. I stood there like a totem pole and tried to think.

Eventually it occurred to me. Just as there are people who cannot stand dictatorships, there are others who cannot abide democracy; in any aggregation like the human race there will be the warped souls who feel superior to the rest of humanity. They welcome dictatorship providing they can be among the dictators and if they are not included, they fight until the other dictatorship is de-

posed so that they can take over.

"True," said Mr. Macklin. "And yet, if they declared their intentions, how long would they last?"

"Not very long. Not until they had enough power to make it stick," I said.

"And above all, not until they have the power to grant this blessing to those whose minds agree with theirs. So now, Mr. Cornell, I'll make a statement that you can accept as a mere collection of words, to be used in your arguments with yourself: We'll assume two groups, one working to set up a hierarchy of Mekstroms (to use your own definition for us) in which the rest of the human race will become hewers of wood and drawers of water. Contrasting that group is another group who feel that no man or even a congress of men are capable of picking and choosing the individual who is to be granted the body of the physical superman. We cannot hope to watch the watchers, Mr. Cornell, and we will not have on our conscience the weight of having to select A over B as being more desirable. Enough of this. You'll have to argue it out by yourself later."

"Later?" grunted Fred Macklin. "You're not going to—"

"I certainly am," said his father firmly. "Mr. Cornell may get trapped, yet he may be the agency

whereby we succeed in winning out." He spoke to me again. "Neither group dares to come into the open, Mr. Cornell. We cannot accuse the other group of anything nefarious, any more than they dare to accuse us. Their mode of attack is to coerce you into exposing us for a group of undercover operators who are making supermen."

"Look," I asked him, "why not admit it? You've got nothing sinister in mind."

"Think of all the millions of people who have not had schooling beyond the preparatory grades," he said. "People of latent psi ability instead of trained practice, or those poor souls who have no psi ability worth mentioning. Do you know the history of the Rhine Institute, Mr. Cornell?"

"Only vaguely."

"In the early days of Rhine's work at Duke University, there were many scoffers. The scoffers and detractors, naturally enough, were those people who had the least amount of psi ability; admitting that at that time all psi ability was latent, they still had less of it. But after Rhine's death, his associates managed to prove his theories and eventually worked out a system of training that would develop the psi ability. Then, Mr. Cornell, those who were blessed with a high ability in telepathy or perception—the common term of

esper is a misnomer, you know, because there's nothing extra-sensory about perception—found themselves being suspected, disliked, and even hated by those who had not this delicate sense. It took forty or fifty years before the common public acceptance got around to looking at telepathy and perception in about the same light as they saw a musician with a trained ear or an artist with a trained eye. Psi is a talent that everybody has to some degree, and today this is accepted with very little angry jealousy.

"But now," he went on thoughtfully, "consider what would happen if we made a public announcement that we could cure Mekstrom's Disease by making a physical superman out of the poor victim. Our main enemy would then stand up righteously and howl that we are concealing the secret; he would be believed. We would be tracked down and persecuted, eventually wiped out, while he sat behind his position and went on picking and choosing victims whose attitude parallel his own."

"And who is the character?" I demanded. I knew. But I wanted him to say it aloud.

HE shook his head. "I'll not say it," he said. "Because I will not accuse him aloud, any more than he dares to tell you flatly that we are an underground organiza-

tion that must be rooted out. He knows about our highways and our way stations and our cure, because he uses the same cure. He can hide behind his position so long as he makes no direct accusation. You know the law, Mr. Cornell."

Yes, I knew the law. Any man of unsullied reputation could not be accused of anything unless the accuser himself was willing to submit to a court of preliminary inquiry. So long as the accuser came into court with a completely clean mind, he was safe. But Scholar Phelps could hardly make the accusation, nor could he supply the tiniest smidgin of direct evidence to me. For in my accusation I'd implicate him as an accessory-accuser and then he would be called upon to supply not only evidence but a clear, clean, and open mind. In shorter words, the old stunt of pointing loudly to someone else as a dodge for covering up your own crime was a lost art in this present-day world of telepathic competence. The law, of course, insisted that no man could be convicted for what he was thinking, but only upon direct evidence of action. But a crooked-thinking witness found himself in deep trouble anyway, even though crooked thought was in itself no crime.

"Now for one more item," said Mr. Macklin. "Consider a medical person who cannot qualify because

he is a telepath and not a perceptive. His very soul was devoted to being a scholar of medicine like his father and his grandfather, but his telepath ability does not allow him to be the full scholar. A doctor he can be. But he can never achieve the final training, gain the ultimate degree. Such a man overcompensates and becomes the frustrate; a ripe disciple for the superman theory."

"Dr. Thorndyke!" I blurted.

His face was as blank and non-committal as a bronze bust; I could neither detect affirmation nor negation in it. He was playing it flat; I'd never get any evidence from him, either.

"So now, Mr. Cornell, I have given you food for thought. I've made no direct statements; nothing that you could point to. I've defended myself as any man will do, but only by protestations of innocence. Therefore I suggest that you take your artillery and vacate the premises."

I remembered the Bonanza .375 that was hanging in my hand. Shamefacedly I slipped it back in my hip pocket. "But look, sir—"

"Please leave, Mr. Cornell. Any more I cannot say without laying us wide open for trouble. I am sorry for you, it is no joy being a pawn. But I hope that your pawnship will work for our side, and I hope that you will come through it safely."

Now, please leave us quietly."

I shrugged. I left. And as I was leaving, Miss Macklin touched my arm and said in a soft voice: "I hope you find your Catherine, Steve. And I hope that someday you'll be able to join her."

I nodded dumbly. It was not until I was all the way back to my car that I remembered that her last statement was something similar to wishing me a mild case of measles so that I'd be afterward immune from them.

CHAPTER XI

AS the miles separated me from the Macklins, my mind kept whirling around in a tight circle. I had a lot of the bits, but none of them seemed to lock together very tight. And unhappily, too many of the bits that fit together were hunks that I did not like.

I knew the futility of being non-telepath. Had Mr. Macklin given me the truth or was I being sold another shoddy bill of goods? Or had he spun me a yarn just to get me out of his house without a riot? Of course, there had been a riot, and he'd been expecting it. If nothing else, it proved that I was a valuable bit of material, for some undisclosed reason.

I had to grin. I didn't know the reason, but whatever reason they had, it must gripe the devil out of

them to be unable to erase me.

Then the grin faded. No one had told me about Catherine. They'd neatly avoided the subject. Well, since I'd taken off on this still hunt to find Catherine, I'd continue looking, even though every corner I looked into turned out to be the hiding place for another bunch of mad spooks.

My mind took another tack: Admitting that neither side could rub me out without losing, why in hell didn't they just collect me and put me in a cage? Dammit, if I had an organization as well oiled as either of them, I could collect the President right out of the New White House and put him in a cage along with the king of England, the Shah of Persia, and the Viceroy of India to make a fourth for bridge.

This was one of those questions that cannot be answered by the application of logic, reasoning, or by applying either experience or knowledge. I did not know, nor understand. And the only way I would ever find out what was cooking was to locate someone who did know. And who was willing to tell.

Then it occurred to me that—aside from my one experience in housebreaking—that I'd been playing according to the rules. I'm pretty much a law-abiding citizen. I'll not defend nor explain my attitude because it is not germane to

the issue, but I am. Yet it did seem to me that I learned more during those times when the rules, if not broken, at least were bent rather sharply.

So I decided to try my hand at busting a couple of rather high-level rules.

There was a way to track down Catherine, perhaps. If it worked, I'd have busted not only the rules of ethical privacy, but also the legal ones.

So I gassed up the buggy, turned the nose east, and took off like a man with a purpose in mind. En route, I laid out my course. Along that course there turned out to be seven Way Stations, according to the Highway signs. Three of them were along U. S. 12 on the way from Yellowstone to Chicago. One of them was between Chicago and Hammond, Indiana. There was another to the south of Sandusky, Ohio, one was somewhere above Scranton and the last was in the vicinity of Newark. There were a lot of the Highways themselves, leading into and out of my main route—as well as along it.

But I ignored them all, and nobody gave me a rough time.

Eventually I walked into my apartment. It was musty, dusty, and lonesome. Some of Catherine's things were still on the table where I'd dropped them; they looked up at me mutely until I covered them

with the walloping pile of mail that had arrived in my long absence. I got a bottle of beer and began to go through the mail, wastebasketing the advertisements, piling the magazines neatly, and filing some offers of jobs (which reminded me that I was still an engineer with a M. Ing degree and that my funds wouldn't last indefinitely) and went on through the mail until I came to a letter—The Letter.

Dear Mr. Cornell:

We're glad to hear from you. We moved, not because Marian caught Mekstrom's, but because the dead area shifted and left us sort of living in a fishbowl, psi-wise.

Everybody is hale and hearty here and we all wish you the best.

Please do not think for a moment that you owe us anything. We'd rather be free of your so called debt. We regret that Catherine was not with you, maybe the accident might not have happened. But we do all think that we will forever stand as an association with a very unhappy period in your life, and that it will be better for you if you try to forget that we exist. This is a hard thing to say, Steve, but really, all we can do for you is to remind you of your troubles.

Therefore with love from all of us, we'd like to make this a sincerely sympathetic and final—

Farewell

Phillip Harrison.

I grunted unhappily. It was a nice-sounding letter, but it did not ring true, somehow. I sat there digging it for hidden meanings, but none came.

I didn't care. In fact, I didn't really expect any more than this. If they'd not written me at all, I'd still have done what I did. I sat down and wrote Phillip Harrison another letter:

Dear Phillip:

I received your letter today, as I returned from an extended trip through the west. I'm glad to hear that Marian is not suffering from Mekstrom's Disease. I am told that it is fatal to the—uninitiated.

However, I hope to see you soon.

Regards,

Steve Cornell

That, I thought, should do it!

THEN to help me and my Esper, I located a tiny silk handkerchief of Catherine's, one she'd left after one of her visits. I slipped it into the envelope and slapped a stamp and a notation on the envelope that this letter was to be forwarded to Phillip Harrison. I dropped it in the box about eleven that night, but I didn't bother trying to follow it until the morning.

Ultimately it was picked up and taken to the local post office, and from there it went to the clear-

ing station at Pennsylvania Station at 34th St., where I hung around the mail-baggage section until I attracted the attention of a policeman.

"Looking for something, Mr. Cornell?"

"Not particularly," I told the telepath cop. "Why?"

"You've been digging every mailbag that comes out of there."

"Am I?" I asked ingenuously.

"Can it Buster, or we'll let you dig your way out of a jail."

"You can't arrest a man for thinking."

"I'll be happy to make it for loitering," he said sharply.

"I've a train ticket."

"Use it, then."

"Sure. At train time I'll use it."

"Which train?" he asked me sourly. "You've missed three already."

"I'm waiting for a special train, officer."

"Then please go and wait in the bar, Mr. Cornell."

"Okay. I'm sorry I caused you any trouble, but I've a bit of a personal problem. It isn't illegal."

"Anything that involves taking a perceptive dig at the U. S. Mail is illegal," said the policeman. "Personal or not, it's out. So either you stop digging or else."

I left. There was no sense in arguing with the cop. I'd just end up short. So I went to the bar and I found out why he'd recom-

mended it. It was in a sort of faintly-dead area, not really dead but hazy enough to prevent me from taking a squint at the baggage section. I had a couple of fast ones, but I couldn't stand the suspense of not knowing when my letter might take off without me.

Since I'd also pushed my loitering-luck I gave up. The only thing I could hope for was that the sealed forwarding address had been made out at that little town near the Harrisons and hadn't been moved. So I went and took a train that carried no mail.

It made my life hard. I had to wander around that tank town for hours, keeping a blanket-perceptive watch on the post office for either the income or the outgo of my precious hunk of mail. I caught some hard eyes from the local yokels but eventually I discovered that my luck was with me.

A fast train whiffled through the town and they hooked a mailbag off the car on one of those baggage hooks at about a hundred and fifty per. I found out that the next stop of that train was Albany. I'd have been out of luck if I'd hoped to follow the bag.

Then came another period of haunting that dinky post office (I've mentioned before that it was in a dead area, so I couldn't watch the inside, only the exits) until at long last I perceived my favorite

bit of mail emerging in another bag. It was carted to the railroad station and hung up on another pick-up hook. I bought a ticket back to New York and sat on a bench near the hook, probing into the bag as hard as my sense of perception could dig.

I cursed the whole world. The bag was merely labelled "Forwarding Mail" in letters that could be seen at ninety feet. My own letter, of course, I could read very well, to every dotted 'i' and crossed 't' and the stitching in Catherine's little kerchief. But I could not make out the address printed on the form that was pasted across the front of the letter itself.

For some reason known only to the Rhine Scholars, something that is no business of the perceptive is harder to read than something that is his business. This was an officially 'sealed' forwarding address. Therefore it was none of my business. And reading print is tough enough anyway. That doubled the difficulty into impossible.

As I sat there trying to probe that sealed address, a fast train came along and scooped the bag off the hook.

I caught the next train. I swore I and I squirmed and I groaned because that damned train stopped at every wide spot in the road, paused to take on milk, swap cars,

and generally tried to see how long it could take to make a run of some forty miles. This was Fate. Naturally, any train that stopped at that rattleburg would also stop at every other point along the road where some pioneer had stopped to toss a beer bottle off of his covered wagon.

At long last I returned to Pennsylvania Station just in time to perceive my letter being loaded on a conveyor for LaGuardia.

Then the same damned policeman collared me.

"This is it," he said.

"Now see here, officer. I—"

"Will you come quietly, Mr. Cornell? Or shall I put the big stiff arm on you?"

"For what?"

"You've been violating the 'Disclosure' Act of the Federal Communications Act, and I know it."

"Now look, officer. I said this was not illegal."

"I'm not an idiot, Cornell!" I noted uncomfortably that he had dropped the formal address. "You have been trailing a specific piece of mail with the express purpose of find out where it is going. Since its destination is a sealed forwarding address, your attempt to determine this destination is a violation of the act." He eyed me coldly as if to dare me to deny it. "Now," he finished, "shall I read you chapter and verse?"

He had me cold. The 'Disclosure' Act was an old F. C. C. ruling (Upheld by Law) that any transmission must not be used for the benefit of any handler. When Rhine came along, the 'Disclosure' Act was extended to everything.

"Look officer, it's my girl," I said, hoping that would make a difference.

"I know that," he told me flatly. "Which is why I'm not running you in. I'm just telling you to lay off. Your girl went away and left you a sealed forwarding address. Maybe she doesn't want to see you again."

"She's sick," I said.

"Maybe her family thinks you made her sick. Now stop it and go away. And if I ever find you trying to dig the mail again, you'll dig iron bars. Now scat!"

He urged me towards the outside of the station like a sheepdog hazing his flock. I took a cab to LaGuardia, even though it was not as fast as the subway. I was glad to be out of his presence.

I connected with my letter again at LaGuardia. It was being loaded aboard a DC-16 headed for Chicago, Denver, Los Angeles, Hawaii, and Manila. I didn't know how far it was going so I bought a ticket for the route with my travel card and I got aboard just ahead of the closing door.

My bit of mail was in the compartment below me, and in the hour

travel time to Chicago, I found out that Chicago was the destination for the mailbag, although the superscript on the letter was still hazy.

I followed the bag off the plane at Chicago and stopped long enough to cancel the rest of my ticket. There was no use wasting the money for the unused fare from Chicago to Manila. I rode into the city in a combination bus-truck less than six feet from my little point-of-interest. During the ride I managed to dig the superscript.

It forwarded the letter to Ladysmith, Wisconsin, and from there to a rural route that I couldn't understand although I got the number.

Then I went back to Midway Airport and found to my disgust that the Chicago Airport did not have a bar. I dug into this oddity for a moment until I found out that the Chicago Airport, for some reason, was built on Public School Property and that according to law, they couldn't sell anything harder than soda pop within three hundred feet of public school property, no matter who rented it. So I dawdled in the bar across Cicero Avenue until plane time, and took an old propeller-driven Convair to Eau Claire on a daisy-clipping ride that stopped at every lake on the course. From Eau Claire the mail bag took off in the antediluvean Convair but I took it by train because the bag

was scheduled to be dropped by guided glider into Ladysmith.

At Ladysmith I rented a car, checked the rural routes, and took off about the same time as my significant hunk of mail.

NINE miles from Ladysmith is a flagstop called Bruce, and not far from Bruce there is a body of water slightly larger than a duck pond called Caley Lake.

A backroad, decorated with ornamental metal signs, led me from Bruce, Wisconsin, to Caley Lake, where the road signs showed a missing spoke.

I turned in, feeling like Ferdinand Magellan must have felt when he finally made his passage through the Strait to discover the open sea that lay beyond the New World. I had done a fine job of tailing and I wanted someone to pin a leather medal on me. The side road wound in and out for a few hundred yards, and then I saw Phillip Harrison.

He was poking a long tool into the guts of an automatic pump, built to lift water from a deep well into a water tower about forty feet tall. He did not notice my arrival until I stopped my rented car beside him and said:

"Being a mechanical engineer and an esper, Phil, I can tell you that you have a—"

"A worn gasket seal," he said. "It doesn't take an esper engineer

to figure it out. How the hell did you find us?"

"Out in your mailbox there is a letter," I told him. "I came with it."

He eyed me humorously. "How much postage did you cost? Or did you come second class mail?"

I was not sure that I cared for the inference, but Phillip was kidding me by the half-smile on his face. I asked, "Phil, please tell me — what in the Holy Hell is going on?"

His half-smile faded. He shook his head unhappily as he said, "You poor unfortunate bastard, why can't you leave well-enough alone?"

My feelings welled up and I blew my scalp. "Let well enough alone?" I roared. "I'm pushed from pillar to post by everybody. You steal my girl. I'm in hokus with the cops, and then you tell me that I'm to stay—"

"Up the proverbial estuary lacking the customary means of locomotion," he finished with a smile.

I couldn't see the humor in it. "Yeah," I drawled humorlessly.

"You realize that you're probably as big a liability with us as you were trying to find us?"

I grunted. "I could always blow my brains out."

"That's no solution and you know it."

"Then give me an alternative."

Phillip shrugged. "Now that you're here, you're here. It's obvious that you know too much, Steve. You should have left well enough alone."

"I didn't know well enough. Besides, I couldn't have been pushed better if someone had slipped me—" I stopped, stunned at the idea and then I went on in a falter, "— a post-hypnotic suggestion."

"Steve, you'd better come in and meet Marian. Maybe that's what happened."

"Marian?" I said hollowly.

"She's a high-grade telepath. Master of psi, no less."

My mind went red as I remembered how I'd catalogued her physical charms on our first meeting in an effort to find out whether she were esper or telepath. Marian Henderson had fine control; her mind must have positively seethed at my invasion of her privacy. I did not want to meet Marian face to face right now, but there wasn't a damned thing I could do about it.

Phillip left his pump and waved for me to follow. He took off in his jeep and I trailed him to the farmhouse. We went through a dim area that was almost the ideal shape for a home. The ring was not complete, but the open part faced the fields behind the house so that good privacy was insured for all practical purposes.

On the steps of the verandah

stood Marian.

Sight of her was enough to make me forget my self-accusation of a few moments ago. She stood tall and lissome, the picture of slender, robust health. She was dressed as she had been before, but in cloth of a different color. The shorts were very short and wash-faded. The bra was—again—hardly heavy enough to wear for receiving company, but far too heavy to be underwear. Her long legs tapered down into sandals that showed off her ankles. Her white teeth gleamed against the tanned skin as she smiled at me with amusement.

"Come in, Steve," she said holding out her hand. I took it. Her grip was firm and hard, but it was gentle. I knew that she could have pulped my hand if she squeezed hard.

"I'm very happy to see that rumor is wrong and that you're not—suffering—from Mekstrom's Disease," I told her.

"So now you know, Steve. Too bad."

"Why?"

"Because it adds a load to all of us. Even you." She looked at Phillip thoughtfully for a moment, then said, "Well, come on in and relax, Steve. We'll talk it out."

We all went inside.

On a divan in the living room, covered by a light blanket, resting in a very light snooze, was a

woman. Her face was turned away from me, but the hair and the line of the figure and the—

Catherine!

She turned and sat up at once, alive and shocked awake. She rubbed the sleep from her eyes with swift knuckles and then looked over her hands at me.

"Steve!" she cried, and all the world and soul of her was in the throb of her voice.

CHAPTER XII

CATHERINE took one unsteady step towards me and then came forward with a rush. She hurled herself into my arms, pressed herself against me, held me tight.

It was like being attacked by a bulldozer.

Phillip stayed my back against her headlong rush or I would have been thrown back out through the door, across the verandah, and into the middle of the yard. The strength of her crushed my chest and wrenched my spine. Her lips crushed mine. I began to black out from the physical hunger of a woman who did not know the extent of her new-found body. All that Catherine remembered was that once she held me to the end of her strength and yearned for more strength. To hold me that way now meant—death.

Her body was the same slenderness, but the warm softness was gone. It was a flesh-warm waist of flexible-steel. I was being held by a statue of bronze, animated by monster servo-mechanisms. This was no woman.

Phillip and Marian pried her away from me before she broke my back. Phillip led her away, whispering softly in her ear. Marian carried me to the divan and let me down on my face gently. Her hands were gentle as she pressed the air back into my lungs and soothed away the awful wrench in my spine. Gradually I came alive again, but there was pain left that made me gasp at every breath.

Then the physical hurt went away, leaving only the mental pain; the horror of knowing that the girl that I loved could never hold me in her arms. I shuddered. All that I wanted out of this life was married love with Catherine, and now that I had found her again, I had to face the fact that the first embrace of passion would kill me. Regardless of the famous wise-crack, it is not a pleasant way to die.

Hell, I thought, There isn't hard strength enough in me to give her the first fragment of physical satisfaction. And she'd kill me trying—

"No no, Steve!" cried Catherine. "No, Steve. I can be gentle."

She could be gentle! How the hell long can a love affair or a mar-

riage last when one-half of the couple must retain enough cold logic to remember that the other half is fragile. Or when the weak knows that the best he can do is not enough to command the full and entire attention of the other. This is the living hell of the duty marriage.

I've known three of them so far. It has been sheer hell for all six of them. One, strong and healthy, married to Two, an invalid. Man or woman makes no difference. The healthy one is denied the outlet of a normal life because of the codes of convention, honor, and law. The invalid spends a lifetime cursing fate and hating the resentment that must be growing in the other and wishing for some honorable way out.

This is what Catherine expected me to face?

Not Steve Cornell!

Yet I cursed my fate just as any invalid has cursed the malady that makes him a responsibility and a burden to his partner instead of a joy and a helpmeet. Like the helpless, I didn't want it; I hadn't asked for it; nor as far as I could see I hadn't earned it. Yet all I could do is to rail against the unfairness of the unwarranted punishment.

Without knowing that I was asking, I cried out, "But why?" in a plaintive voice.

IN a gentle tone, Marian replied: "Steve, you cannot blame yourself. Catherine was lost to you before you met her at her apartment that evening. What she thought to be a callous on her small toe was really the initial infection of Mekstrom's Disease. We're all sensitive to Mekstrom's Disease. Steve. So when you cracked up, and Dad and Phil went on the dead run to help, they caught a perception of it. Naturally we had to help her."

I must have looked bitter.

"Look, Steve," said Phillip slowly, "You wouldn't have wanted us not to help? After all, would you want Catherine to stay with you? So that you could watch her die at the rate of a sixty-fourth of an inch each hour?"

"Hell," I snarled, "Someone might have let me know."

Phillip shook his head. "We couldn't Steve. You've got to understand our viewpoint."

"Damn your viewpoint!" I roared angrily. "Has anybody ever stopped to consider mine?" I did not give a hoot that they could wind me around a doorknob and tuck my feet in the keyhole. Sure, I was grateful for their aid to Catherine. But why didn't someone stop to think of the poor beknighted bastard who was in the accident ward all busted up. The bird that had been traipsing all over hell's footstool trying to get a

line on his lost sweetheart. I'd been through the grinder; questioned by the F. B. I. suspected by the police; and I'd been the guy who'd been asked by a grieving, elderly couple, "But can't you remember, son?" Them and their stinking point of view!

"Easy, Steve," warned Phillip Harrison.

"Easy nothing! What possible justification have you for putting me through my jumps?"

"Look, Steve. We're in a precarious position. We're fighting a battle against an unscrupulous enemy, an under cover battle, Steve. If we could get something on Phelps, we'd expose him and his Medical Center like that. Conversely, if we slip a millimeter, Phelps will clip us so hard that the sky will ring. He—damn him—has the Government on his side. Even though they don't know it. So now and then a person drops out of sight. Frequently they write their families, explaining their absence for this or that reason. And—"

"So who wrote me?" I demanded hotly.

He looked at me pointedly. "If we'd known about Catherine, she'd have—disappeared—leaving you a trite letter. But no one could think of a letter to explain her disappearance from an accident, Steve."

"Oh fine."

"Well, you'd still prefer to find her alive, wouldn't you?"

"Couldn't someone tell me?"

"And have you radiating the fact all over the Earth like a broadcasting station?"

"Why couldn't I have joined her — you —?"

He shook his head in the same way that a man shakes it when he is trying to explain *why* two plus two are four and not maybe five or three and a half. "Steve," he said, "You haven't got Mekstrom's Disease."

"How do I get it?" I demanded hotly.

"Nobody knows," he said unhappily. "If we did, we'd be providing the rest of the human race with indestructible bodies as fast as we could spread it and take care of them."

1

"But goddamnit, couldn't I have been told *something*?" I pleaded. I must have sounded like a hurt kitten.

Marian put her hand on my arm. "Steve," she said, "You'd have been smoothed over, maybe brought in to work for us in some dead area. But then you turned up acting dangerously for all of us."

"Who — me?"

"By the time you came out for your visit, you were dangerous to us."

"What do you mean?"

"Let me find out. Relax, will you Steve? I'd like to read you deep. Catherine, you come in with me."

"What are we looking for?"

"Traces of post-hypnotic suggestion. It'll be hard to find because there will be only traces of a plan, all put in so that it looks natural, logical reasoning."

Catherine looked doubtful. "When would they have the chance?" she asked.

"Thorndyke. In the hospital."

Catherine nodded and I relaxed. At the beginning I was very reluctant. I didn't mind Catherine digging into the dark and dusty corners of my mind, but Marian Harrison bothered me.

"Think of the accident, Steve," she said.

Then I managed to lull my reluctant mind by remembering that she was trying to help me. I relaxed mentally and physically and regressed back to the day of the accident. I found it hard even then to go through the love-play and sweet seriousness that went on between Catherine and me, knowing that Marian Harrison was a sort of mental spectator. But I fought down my reticence and went on with it.

I practically relived the accident. I found it easier to go through now that I'd found Catherine

again. It was sort of like a cleansing bath. I began to enjoy it. So I went through it to the bitter end and went on with my life and adventures right up to the present. Having come to the end, I stopped.

Marian looked at Catherine. "Did you get it?"

Silence. More silence. Then, "It seems dim. Almost incredulous that it could be—" with a trail-off into thought again.

Philip snorted. "Make with the chin-music you two. The rest of us aren't telepaths, you know."

"Sorry," said Marian. "It's sort of complicated and hard to figure, you know. What seems to be the case is sort of like this," she went on in an uncertain tone, "We can't find any direct evidence of anything like hypnotic suggestion. The urge to follow what you call the Highways In Hiding is rather high for a mere bump of curiosity, but nothing definite. I think you were probably urged very gently. Catherine objects, saying that it would take a brilliant psycho-telepath to do a job delicate enough to produce the urge without showing the traces of the operation."

"Someone of scholar grade in both psychology and telepathy," said Catherine.

I thought it over for a moment. "It seems to me that whoever did it—if it was done—was well aware that a good part of this urge would

be generated by Catherine's total and inexplicable disappearance. You'd have saved yourselves a lot of trouble—and saved me a lot of heartache if you'd let me know something. God! Haven't you any feelings?"

Catherine looked at me from hurt eyes. "Steve," she said quietly, "A billion girls have sworn that they'd rather die than live without their one-and-only. I swore it too. But when your life's end is shown to you on a microscope slide, love becomes less important. What should I do? Just die? Painfully?"

That was handing it to me on a platter. It hurt like hell but still I am not chuckleheaded enough to insist that she come with me to die instead of leaving and living. What really hurt was not knowing.

"Steve," said Marian. "You know that we couldn't have told you the truth."

"Yeah," I agreed disconsolately.

"Let's suppose that Catherine wrote you a letter telling you that she was alive and safe, but that she'd reconsidered the marriage. You were to forget her and all that. What happens next?"

Unhappily I told him. "I'd not have believed it."

Phillip nodded. "Next would have been a telepath-esper team. Maybe a perceptive with a temporal sense who could retrace that letter back to the point of origin,

teamed up with a telepath strong enough to drill a hole through the dead area that surrounds New Washington. Why, even before Rhine Institute, it was sheer folly for a runaway to write a letter. What would it be now?"

I nodded. What he said was true, but it did not ease the hurt.

"Then on the other hand," he went on in a more cheerful vein, "Let's take another look at us and you, Steve. Tell me, fellow, where are you now?"

I looked up at him. Phillip was smiling in a knowing-superior sort of manner. I looked at Marian. She was half-smiling. Catherine looked satisfied. I got it.

"Yeah. I'm here."

"You're here without having any letters, without leaving any broad trail of suspicion upon yourself. You've not disappeared, Steve. You've been a-running up and down the country all on your own decision. Where you go and what you do is your own business and nobody is going to set up a hue and cry after you. Sure, it took a lot longer this way. But it was a lot safer." He grinned wide then as he went on, "And if you'd like to take some comfort out of it, just remember all the time that you've shown yourself to be quite capable, filled with dogged determination, and ultimately successful."

He was right. In fact, if I'd tried

the letter-following stunt long earlier, I'd have been here a lot sooner.

SOMEHOW it seemed almost similar to a story I'd heard about coded messages during one of the big wars of the early part of the Century. The story is probably as apocryphal as all hell but it makes good sense even if it is not true. Seems that the business of sending coded messages is a hazardous one at best since all military operations include a large 'black chamber' which does nothing but decode messages intercepted from the enemy. Using the same code twice is fatal. So they used to make up a code and just send it to Headquarters without the decoding system, knowing that Our Side could decode the message faster than Their Side.

So instead of informing me, they'd merely gone off knowing that sooner or later I'd turn up on my own.

Maybe I was talking myself out of those months of anguish, and maybe I wanted to forget them. But the fact remained that I was here at last.

"All right," I said. "So what do we do now?"

"We go on and on and on, Steve, until we're successful."

"Successful?"

He nodded soberly. "Until we can make every man, woman, and child on the face of this Earth as

much a physical superman as we are, our job is not finished."

I nodded. "I learned a few of the answers at the Macklin Place."

"Then this does not come as a complete shock."

"No. Not a complete shock. But there are a lot of loose ends still. So the basic theme I'll buy. Scholar Phelps and his Medical Center is busy using their public position to create that nucleus of a totalitarian state, or a physical hierarchy, or maybe it's monarchy. You and the Highways In Hiding are busy tearing Phelps down because you don't want to see any more rule by the Divine right of Kings, Dictators, or Family Lines."

"Go on, Steve."

"Well, why in the devil don't you announce yourselves?"

"No good, old man. Look, you yourself want to be a Mekstrom. Even with your grasp of the situation, you resent the fact that you cannot."

"You're right."

Phillip nodded slowly. "Let's hypothesize for a moment, taking a subject that has nothing to do with Mekstrom's Disease. Let's take one of the old standby science-fiction plots. Some cataclysm is threatening the solar system. The future of the Earth is threatened, and we have only one spacecraft capable of carrying a hundred people to safety — somewhere else.

How would you select them?"

I shrugged. "Since we're hypothesizing, I suppose that I'd select the more healthy, the more intelligent, the more virile, the more—" I struggled for another category and then let it stand right there because I couldn't think of another at that instant.

Phillip agreed. "Health and intelligence and all the rest being pretty much a matter of birth and upbringing, how can you explain to Wilbur Zilch that Oscar Hossenpfeiffer has shown himself smarter and therefore better stock for survival? Maybe you can but the end-result is that Wilbur Zilch slaughters Oscar Hossenpfeiffer. This either provides an opening for Zilch, or if he is caught at it, it provides Zilch with the satisfaction of knowing that he's stopped the other guy from getting what he could not come by honestly."

"So what has this to do with Mekstrom's Disease and supermen?"

"The day that we— and I mean either of us— announces that we can 'cure' Mekstrom's Disease and make physical supermen of the former victims, there will be a large scream from everybody to give them the same treatment. No, we'll tell them, we can't cure anybody who hasn't caught it. Then some pedagogue will stand up and declare that we are suppressing in-

formation. This will be believed by enough people to do us more harm than good. Darn it, we're not absolutely indestructible, Steve. We can be killed. We could be wiped out by a mob of angry citizens who saw in us a threat to their security. Neither we of the Highways nor Phelps of The Medical Center have enough manpower to be safe."

"So that I'll accept. The next awkward question comes up: What are we going to do with me?"

"You've agreed that we cannot move until we know how to innoculate healthy flesh. We need normal humans, to be our guinea pigs. Will you help bring to the Earth's People the blessing that is now denied them?"

THE prospect was received by me with a lot of mingled feelings. While I wanted a Mekstrom Body, the idea of being poked-at, needled, loaded full of cultures, sliced up for microscope specimens, and put through a medical routine did not make me jump up and down with glee. If they'd been able to promise me a successful end, I'd have taken my cultures with sugar and cream (or maybe it's agar) and gone through it gladly. I am an avid supporter of the anti-antivivisectionist school. I want my scholar of surgery to try his knife on a lot of lower animals before he cuts into my precious hide. I want my cures

and antibiotics tried and proven completely on something or someone else before they get around to me.

But on the other hand there was a chance of success, and the mental picture of my return, so that I could repay Catherine for a couple of busted ribs was a very pleasant thought.

"If you are successful, Steve," said Marian, "You'll go down in History along with Otto Mekstrom. You could be the turning point of the human race, you know."

"And if I fail?"

Phillip Harrison's face took on a hard and determined look. "Steve, there is no failure as an end. We shall go on and on until we have success."

That was a fine prospect. Old guinea-pig Cornell, celebrating his seventieth birthday as the medical experimentation went on and on.

Catherine was leaning forward, her eyes bright. "Steve," she cried, "You've just got to!"

"Just call me the unwilling hero," I said in a drab voice. "And put it down that the condemned specimen drank a hearty dinner. I trust that there is a drink in the house."

There was enough whiskey in the place to provide the new specimen with a near-total anaesthesia. The

evening was spent in forced badinage, shallow laughter, and a pointed avoidance of the main subject. The whiskey was good; I took it undiluted and succeeded in getting boiled to the eyebrows before they carted me off to bed.

I did not sleep well despite my anaesthesia. There was too much on my mind and very little of it was the fault of the Harrisons. One of the things that I had to face was the cold fact that part of Catherine's lack of communication with me was caused by logic and good sense. Both History and Fiction are filled with cases where love was set aside because consummation was impossible for any number of good reasons.

So I slept fitfully, and my dreams were as unhappy as the thoughts I had during my waking moments. Somehow I realized that I'd have been far better off if I'd been able to forget Catherine after the accident, if I'd been able to resist the urge to follow the Highways In Hiding, if I'd never known that those ornamental road signs were something more than the desire of some road commission to beautify the countryside. But no, I had to go and poke my big bump of curiosity into the problem. So here I was denied the pleasure of living in the strong body of a Mekstrom.

It was not fair. Although Life itself is seldom fair, it seemed to me

that Life was less fair to me than to others.

And then to compound my feelings of persecution, I woke up once about three in the morning with a strong urge to take a perceptive dig down below. I should have resisted it, but of course, no one has ever been able to resist the urge of his sense of perception.

Down in the living room, Catherine was crying on Phillip Harrison's shoulder. He held her gently with one arm around her slender waist and he was stroking her hair softly with his other hand. I couldn't begin to dig what was being said, but the tableau was unmistakable.

She leaned back and looked at him as he said something. Her head moved in a 'No' motion as she took a deep breath for another bawl. She buried her face in his neck and sobbed. Phillip held her close for a moment and then loosed one hand to find a handkerchief for her. He wiped her eyes gently and talked to her until she shook her head in a visible effort to shake away both the tears and the unhappy thoughts.

Eventually he lit two cigarettes and handed one to her. Side by side they walked to the divan and sat down close together. Catherine leaned against him gently and he put his arm over her shoulders and hugged her to him. She relaxed, looking unhappy, but obviously

taking comfort in the strength and virile physical presence of him.

It was a hell of a thing to dig, in my mental condition. I drifted off to a sleep filled with unhappy dreams while they were still downstairs. Frankly, I forced myself to take that fitful sleep because I did not want to stay awake to follow them.

As bad as the nightmare quality of my dreams were, they were better for me than the probable reality.

OH, I'd been infernally brilliant when I uncovered the first secret of the Highways In Hiding. I found out that I did not know one-tenth of the truth. They had a network of Highways that would make the Department of Roads and Highways look like a backwood, second-rate political organization.

I'd believed, for instance, that the Highways were spotted only along main arteries to and from their Way Stations. The truth was that they had a complete system from one end of the country to the other. Lanes led from Maine and from Florida into a central main Highway that laid across the breadth of the United States. Then from Washington and from Southern California another branching network met this main Highway. Lesser lines served Canada and Mexico. The big, Main Trunk,

though ran from New York to San Francisco with only one large major division: A heavy trunk line that led down to a place in Texas called *Homestead*. Homestead, Texas, was a big center that made Scholar Phelps' Medical Center look like a Teeny Weeny Village by comparison.

We drove in Marian's car. My rented car, of course, was returned to the agency and my own bus was still parked in the garage in New York. They'd have it ferried out as soon as it could be arranged so that I'd not be without personal transportation in Texas. So Catherine remained in Wisconsin because she was too new at being a Mekstrom to be trusted. It took a lot of practice to know how much pressure to apply to the soft body of a normal human, and in many cases to conduct yourself so that the fact of your super-powerful body did not cause a lot of slack jaws and high suspicion.

We drove along the Highways to Homestead, carrying a bag of the Mekstrom Mail.

The trip was uneventful.

CHAPTER XIII

WE started with enthusiasm; with a live and willing subject to work on, they began experimenting. We had some hope even though no one yet had ever been

artificially infected with Mekstrom's Disease. They cut and they dug and they poked needles into me and trimmed out bits of my hide for slides. I helped them by digging my own flesh and letting their better telepaths read my results for their records.

On top of it all, they were damned nice to me. I got the best of everything, and they even had my car shipped out from New York so that I'd have transportation around the settlement. Homestead was a big sprawling settlement, almost forty square miles in size. I took some meager enjoyment out of cocktailing and visiting with Marian Harrison, who as a telepath was more of a watcher than a companion. There was no woo-pitching unless Marian did it with some Mekstrom after hours.

But being nice to me was not enough; it sort of made me feel like Gulliver in Brobdingnag. Not that they were so big. They were just so damned overstrong that they did not know their own strength. This was especially true of the youngsters who could not have had any normal-human experience to slow down their reactions. I tried to re-diaper a baby one night and got my ring finger gummed to hell for my efforts. It was like wrestling Bad Cyril in a one-fall match, winner take all.

As the days added up into weeks,

their hope and enthusiasm began to fade. The long list of proposed experiments dwindled and it became obvious that they were starting to work on brand new ideas. But brand new ideas are neither fast in arriving nor high in quantity, and time began to hang dismally heavy.

They began to avoid my eyes. They stopped discussing their attempts on me; I no longer found out what they were doing and how they hoped to accomplish the act. They showed the helplessness that comes of failure, and this feeling of utter futility was transmitted to me.

At first I was mentally frantic at the idea of failure; it is no pleasure to face yourself and admit that you haven't got what it takes, it is not at all easy to face the reorientation department and realize that you are to be pounded, reshaped, and remolded into a mental form that is easier for you to live with. But as the futile days wore on and the fact was practically shoved down my throat, I was forced to admit that there was no future for Steve Cornell.

I began at that time to look forward to my visit to reorientation.

Reorientation is a form of non-fatal suicide. Once reoriented, the problems that make life intolerable are forgotten, your personality is changed, your grasp of everything is revised, your appreciation

of all things comes from an entirely new angle. You are a new person.

Then one morning I faced my image in the mirror and came to the conclusion that if I couldn't be Me, I didn't want to be Somebody Else. It is no good to be

alive if I am not Me, I told my image, who obediently agreed with me.

I didn't even wait to argue with Me. I just went out and got into my car and sloped. It was not hard; everybody in Homestead trusted me.

(To Be Continued)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

MAY
1955

VOLUME 6
NUMBER 5

IMAGINATION
STORIES OF SCIENCE AND FANTASY

Stories

FLIGHT PERILOUS!

(Novelette) *by Ray C. Noll* 6
 Hitler could take his ship through the asteroids and be a hero—maybe a dead one!

HIGHWAYS IN HIDING

(Four-part Serial—Part III) *by George O. Smith* 28
 Mekstrom's disease created-supermen—and a hidden struggle for mankind's freedom!

MOONFALL

(Short Story) *by A. Bertram Chandler* 92
 Lunar Base had been destroyed without warning; the question—by whom and why?

THE PLEASURE WAS OURS

(Short Story) *by Ray Russell* 102
 This is the story of an incredible night club. How incredible? You be the judge!

MOONLIGHT AND ROBOTS

(Short Story) *by Jerry Dunham* 110
 It's natural for a guy to court his best girl. But is it natural to send a proxy?

Features

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR 2
 THE EDITORIAL 4
 TV FROM THE MOON! 100
 ELECTRIC AUTOMOBILES 108
 OPERATIONAL MATHEMATICS 109

SCIENCE FICTION LIBRARY 115
 FANDORA'S BOX 116
 LETTERS FROM THE READERS 123
 BOOK-SUBSCRIPTION OFFER 130
 TOMORROW'S SCIENCE 132

William L. Hamling
Editor

Frances Hamling
Managing Editor

W. E. Terry
Art Editor

Front cover painting by H. W. McCauley, depicting "21st Century Street Scene"
 Interior illustrations by W. E. Terry, and H. W. McCauley
 Cartoons by Reid, Scheffy, Ludway, Kohler and Sommer
 Back cover astronomical photo, courtesy Mt. Wilson & Palomar Observatories

Published monthly by Greenleaf Publishing Company, 1426 Fowler Avenue, Evanston, Illinois. Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Evanston, Illinois. Additional entry at Sandusky, Ohio. Address all communications to IMAGINATION, P. O. Box 230, Evanston, Illinois. We do not accept responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts or art work; submissions must be accompanied by stamped, self-addressed return envelopes. Accepted material is subject to whatever revision is necessary to meet requirements, and will be paid for at our current rates. The names of all characters used in stories are fictitious; any resemblance to any person living or dead is coincidental. Copyright 1955 Greenleaf Publishing Company. Subscription rate \$3.00 per year. Advertising rates sent upon request. Printed in U.S.A. by Stephens Printing Corp., Sandusky, Ohio.

Highways In Hiding

by

George O. Smith

Mekstrom's Disease meant death; yet some victims lived on—indestructible supermen. Who should control the cure — science, or humanity?

(Four Part Serial — Part III)

WHAT HAS GONE BEFORE

In a world of espers and telepaths, Steve Cornell leads a normal existence. As an esper he is a first-rate mechanical engineer and is happy with his lot in life. Particularly he is happy with his fiancee, Catherine, a telepath. Their opposite psi powers make them an ideal couple.

But on the day Steve and Catherine elope they become involved in a highway accident. Catherine has pointed out telepathically a strange road sign behind them. Travelling at high speed, Cornell lets his esper power travel back to the sign to dig it. It is a wheel-shaped sign with one of the spokes apparently missing. At this moment, with his esper concentrated behind them, Cornell fails to notice an obstruction in the road. The car crashes into it and he blanks out.

Cornell awakes in a hospital run by the Medical Center controlled by

Scholars who have both esper and telepath powers. He is told he was alone in the accident, and all records support the medical diagnosis of Cornell: delusion from shock.

Cornell is told a farmer family, the Hendersons, pulled him from the wreck. Vainly he tries to convince a Dr. Thorndyke and Nurse Farrow someone is lying. He leaves the hospital vowing to find his fiancee.

He visits the Henderson farm, meets the family, including a daughter Marian, but gets the same story. He leaves, and since the only clue he has is the strange sign he had been digging at the time of the accident, he returns to find it normal, with the missing spoke replaced. Coincidentally, now the Hendersons have vanished, leaving no forwarding address.

Suspecting that the highway sign somehow ties in with his situation, Cornell finds other signs as he tra-



vels, and gradually deduces that missing spokes are pointers to selected areas. Following one of them he meets a young girl who is normal except for one astounding fact: her body is steel-hard; she is, in fact, as near indestructible as a mortal can be. Cornell is staggered with the thought that the highway signs are tied in somehow with a secret race of superhumans, object unknown.

Cornell discovers that a little-known disease, called Mekstrom's Disease, is the reason for the superbody. Mekstrom's Disease was

brought to Earth by an early space pioneer, and is considered fatal by the Medical authorities, since no person afflicted has ever survived —the body turning to stone-like substance with death occurring as vital organs are reached.

Cornell visits Medical Center, posing as a science writer, and pumps Scholar Phelps, head of the Center. He is startled to find that Phelps is himself a Mekstrom. Cornell leaves the Center before his awareness of this fact becomes known to Phelps.

Feeling the need for help in his

quest to find his missing fiancee, Cornell teams up with a telepath, Nurse Farrow, after he proves to her there is substance to his suspicions. But then, suddenly, Nurse Farrow disappears. It becomes apparent to Cornell that everyone whom he has contact with is slated for some sinister disposal.

By posting a letter to the Harrison family, Cornell, using his esper power, follows the letter to its forwarding destination, and meets the farmer family again. He finds they are all Mekstroms, and also discovers his fiancee Catherine in their care—a victim of Mekstrom's Disease.

The Harrisons explain to Cornell that they are part of the underground Highways In Hiding, taking all Mekstrom victims they can find, and curing them—into supermen. They explain that the Medical Center, headed by Phelps prefers to select its cure victims, to form a new governing group of supermen to rule Earth. The Harrisons feel Cornell has been allowed to go his way hoping he would lead the Medical Center to the secret base of the underground, which is opposed to this idea.

Cornell is torn between a desire to be a Mekstrom himself, and the anger of being a pawn in a colossal duel. The Harrisons suggest he submit to experimentation to determine if he can "catch" Mekstrom's Disease. He submits but the experiment is a failure.

Frustrated, Cornell slips away from the Harrison group, vowing to start a private war of his own against both sides of the Mekstrom superrace.

CHAPTER XIV

I left Homestead with a half-formed idea that I was going to visit Bruce, Wisconsin, long enough to say goodbye to Catherine and to release her from any matrimonial involvement she may have felt binding. I did not relish this idea, but I felt that getting it out, done, and agreed was only a duty.

But as I hit the road and had time to think, I knew that my half-formed intention was a sort of martyrdom; I was going to renounce myself in a fine welter of womanly tears and then go staggering off into the setting sun to die of my mental wounds. I took careful stock of myself and faced the fact that my half-baked idea was a sort of suicide-wish; walking into any Mekstrom way station now was just asking for capture and a fast trip to their reorientation rooms. Besides, the facts of my failure and my taking-of-leave would be indication enough for Catherine that I was bowing out. It would be better for Catherine, too, to avoid a fine, high-strung, emotional scene. Bitterly I remembered the little bawling session in the Harrison living room that night; Catherine would not die for want of a sympathetic hand on her shoulder. In fact, as she'd said pragmatically, well balanced people never die of broken

hearts.

Having finally convinced myself of the validity of this piece of obvious logic, I suddenly felt a lot better. My morose feeling faded away; my conviction of utter uselessness died; and my half-formed desire to investigate a highly hypothetical Hereafter took an abrupt about-face. And in place of this collection of undesirable self-pities came a much nicer emotion. It was a fine feeling, that royal anger that boiled up inside of me. I couldn't lick 'em and I couldn't join 'em, so Goddammit, I was going out to pull something down, even if it all came down around my own ears.

Even though I recognized the feeling as being that jealousy that Phillip Harrison had mentioned, I went right ahead and planned a big poke in the teeth for both sides.

I stopped long enough to check the Bonanza .375 both visually and perceptively and then loaded it full. I consulted a road map to chart a course. Then I took off with the coal wide open and the damper rods all the way out and made the wheels roll towards the East.

I avoided all the main highways that I could, and I especially gave anything that looked like a Hidden Highway a very wide berth. I went down several, but always in the wrong direction. And in the meantime, I kept my sense of perception on the alert for any pursuit. I

drove with my eyes alone. I could have made it all the way to the Mississippi by nightfall if I'd not taken the time to duck any of the roads that were served by those Highway signs; that took me on a couple of arduous detours. But when I got good, sick, and tired of driving, I was not very far from the River. I found a motel in a rather untravelled spot and sacked in for the night.

I awoke at the crack of dawn with a feeling of impending *something*. It was not doom, because any close-danger would have nudged me on the bump of perception. Nor was it exactly good because I'd have awakened happily looking forward to it. Something odd was up and doing. I dressed hastily, and as I pulled my clothing on I took a slow dig at the other cabins in the motel.

Number One contained a sleeping man, a salesman type I decided after digging through his baggage. Number Two occupied by an elderly couple who were obviously tourists; they were loaded with tourist-type junk and four or five cameras. Number Three harbored a pair of adulterers and Number Four was almost overflowing with a gang of schoolgirls packed sardine-wise in the single bed. Number Five was mine. Nothing dangerous here. Number Six bedded

down a couple of adolescents whose parents must have been total blanks; any kid of mine who came home after what they'd been doing would get the hide tanned off of him or her as the case might be. Number Seven was vacant but the bed was tumbled and the water in the washbowl was still running out, and the door was still slamming, and the little front steps were still licking to the fast clip of high heels, and—

I hauled myself out of my cabin on a dead gallop and made a fast line for my car. I hit the car by leaping over the back deck of a low-slung roadster, clawed myself inside and wound up the turbine and let the old heap in gear all in one unbroken series of motions. The wheels spun and sent back a hail of gravel, then they took a bite out of the parking lot and the takeoff snapped my head back.

Both esper and eyesight were very busy cross-stitching a crooked course through the parking lot between the parked cars and the trees that were (I suppose) intended to lend the outfit a rustic atmosphere. So I was too busy to take more than a vague notice of a hand that clamped onto the doorframe until the door opened and closed again. By then I was out on the highway and I could relax a bit.

"Steve," she said, "Why do you do these things?"

Yeah, it was Marian Harrison. "I didn't ask to get shoved into this mess," I growled.

"You didn't ask to be born, either," she said.

I didn't think the argument was very logical, and I said so. "Life wasn't too hard to bear until I met you people," I told her sourly. "Life would be very pleasant if you'd go away. On the other hand, life is all I've got and it's far better than the alternative. So if I'm making your life miserable, that goes double for me."

"Why not give it up?" she asked me.

I stopped the car. I eyed her dead center, eye to eye until she couldn't take it any more. "Would you like me to just give up, Marian? Shall I please everybody by taking a bite of my hip-pocket artillery sights whilst testing the trigger pull with one forefinger? Or will it make everybody happy if I walk into the nearest reorientation museum blowing smoke out of my nose and claiming that I am a teakettle that's gotta be taken off the stove before I blow my lid?"

Marian's eyes dropped.

"Do you yourself really expect me to seek blessed oblivion?"

She shook her head slowly.

"Then for the Love of God, what do you expect of me?" I roared. "As I am, I'm neither flesh nor fish; just foul. I'm not likely to

give up, Marian. If I'm a menace to you and to your kind, it's just too tough. But if you want me out of your hair, you'll have to wrap me up in something suitable for framing and haul me kicking and screaming to your mind-refurbishing department. Because I'm not having any on my own. Understand?"

"I understand, Steve," she said softly. "I know you; we all know you and your type. You can't give up. You're unable to."

"Not when I've been hypnoed into it," I said.

Marian's head tossed disdainfully. "Thorndyke's hypnotic suggestion was very weak," she explained. "It could hardly be more if he was to plant the idea in such a way as to remain unidentified afterwards. No, Steve, your urge has always been your own personal drive. All that Thorndyke did was to point you slightly in our direction and give you a nudge. You did the rest."

"Well, you're a telepath. Maybe you're also capable of planting a post-hypnotic suggestion that I forget the whole idea."

"I'm not," she said with a sudden flare.

I looked at her. Not being a telepath I couldn't read a single thought, but it was certain that she was telling the truth, and telling it in such a manner as to be

convincing. Finally I said, "Marian, if you know that I'm not to be changed by logic or argument, why do you bother?"

FOR a full minute she was silent, then her eyes came up and gave it back to me with their electric blue. "For the same reason that Scholar Phelps hoped to use you against us," she said. "Your fate and your future is tied up with ours whether you turn out to be friend or enemy."

I grunted. "Sounds like a soap opera, Marian," I told her bitterly. "Will Catherine find solace in Phillip's arms; will Steve catch the Mekstrom's Disease? Will the dastardly Scholar Phelps—"

"Stop it!" she cried.

"All right. I'll stop as soon as you tell me what you intend to do with me now that you've caught up with me again."

She smiled. "Steve, I'm going along with you. Partly to play the telepath-half of your team. If you'll trust me to deliver the truth. And partly to see that you don't get into trouble that you can't get out of again."

My mind curled its lip. Pappy had tanned my landing gear until I was out of the habit of using mother for protection against the slingshots and bows-and-arrows of outrageous schoolchums. I'd not taken sanctuary behind a woman's

skirts since I was eight. So the idea of running under the protection of a woman went against the grain, even though I knew that she was my physical superior by no sensible proportion. Still, being cared-for physically by a dame of a hundred-ten—

"Eighteen."

— didn't sit well on me.

"Do you believe me, Steve?"

"I've got to. You're here to stay. I'm a sucker for a good-looking woman anyway, it seems. They tell me anything and I'm not hard-hearted enough to even indicate that I don't believe them."

She took my arm impulsively; then she let me go before she pinched it off at the elbow. "Steve," she said earnestly, "Believe me and let me be your—"

Better half? I finished sourly.

"Please don't," she said plaintively. "Steve, you've simply got to trust *somebody*!"

I looked into her face coldly. "The hardest job in the world for a non-telepath is to locate someone he can trust. The next hardest is to explain that to a telepath; because telepaths seldom want for trustworthy friends and therefore they can't see any difficulty in weeding out the non-trustworthy. Now—"

"You still haven't faced the facts."

"Neither have you, Marian. You

intend to go along with me, ostensibly to help me in whatever I intend to do. That's fine. I'll accept it. But you know damned good and well that I intend to carry on and on until something cracks. Now, tell me honestly, are you going along to help me crack something wide open, or just to be on deck to steer me into channels that will not result in a crack-up for your side of that damned fence?"

Marian Harrison looked down for a moment; I didn't need telepathy to know that I'd touched the sore spot. Then she looked up and said, "Steve, more than anything, I intend to keep you out of trouble. You should know by now that there is very little you can really do to harm either side of our own private little war."

And if I can't harm either side I can hardly do either side any good.

She nodded.

Yet I must be of some importance.

She nodded again. At that point I almost gave up. I'd been around this circle so many times in the past half-year that I knew how the back of my head looked.

All I knew was that something I had was important enough to both sides to make them keep me on the loose instead of erasing me and my nuisance value. So far as I could see, I was as useless to

either side as a coat of protective paint laid on stainless steel. I was immune to Mekstrom's Disease; not only the normal immunity of the usual human who might never come against a victim, but the immunity of one who has had everything tried on him that scholars of the disease could devise. About the only thing that ever took place was the sudden disappearance of everybody that I came in contact with.

Marian touched my arm gently. "You mustn't think like that, Steve," she said gently. "You've done enough useless self-condemnation. Can't you stop accusing yourself of some evil factor? Something that really is not so?"

"Not until I know the truth," I replied. "I certainly can't dig it; I'm no telepath. Perhaps if I were, I'd not be in this awkward position."

AGAIN her silence proved to me that I'd hit a touchy spot. "What am I?" I demanded sourly. "Am I a great big curse? What the hell have I done, other than to be present just before several people turn up missing? Makes me sort of a male Typhoid Mary, doesn't it?"

"Now, Steve—"

"Well, maybe that's the way I feel. Sort of like everything I put my great big clutching hands on

turns dark green and starts to rot. Regardless of which side they're on, it goes one, two, three, four: Catherine, Thorndyke, You, Nurse Farrow. Or maybe you had it all along, and maybe Catherine, Thorndyke and Nurse Farrow were on the verge of catching it. Or maybe I turned up with a batting average of only Seven-fifty instead of a flat One-thousand because you already had it and couldn't catch it from me."

"Steve, what on Earth are you talking about?"

I smiled down at her in a crooked sort of quirk. "You, of course, have not the faintest idea of what I'm thinking."

"Oh, Steve——"

"And then again maybe you're doing your best to lead my puzzled little mind away from what you consider a dangerous subject?"

"I'd hardly do that——"

"Sure you would. I'd do it if our positions were reversed. I don't think it un-admirable to defend one's own personal stand, Marian. But you'll not divert me this time. I have a hunch that I am a sort of male Typhoid Mary. Let's call me old Mekstrom Steve. The carrier of Mekstrom's Disease, who like Typhoid Mary could transmit the malady without ever catching it. The old immune who either innocently or maliciously goes around handing it out to everybody

that comes into contact. Is that it Marian?"

"It's probably excellent logic, Steve. But it isn't true."

I eyed her coldly. "How can I possibly believe you?"

"That's the trouble," she said with a plaintive cry. "You can't. You've got to believe me on faith, Steve."

I smiled crookedly. "Marian," I said, "that's just the right angle to take. Since I cannot read your mind, I must accept the old appeal to the emotions. I must tell myself that Marian Harrison just simply could not lie to me for many reasons, among which is the old reason that people do not lie to blind men nor cause the cripple any hurt. Well, phooey. Whatever kind of gambit is being played here, it is bigger than any of its parts or pieces. I'm something between a queen and a pawn, Marian; a piece that can be sacrificed at any time to further the progress of the game. Slipping me a lie or two to cause me to move in some desired direction should come as a natural."

"But why would we lie to you?" she asked, and then she bit her lip; I think that she slipped, that she hadn't intended to urge me into deeper consideration of the problem lest I succeed in making a sharp analysis. After all, the way to keep people from figuring things

out is to stop them from thinking about the subject. That's the first rule. Next comes the process of feeding them false information if the First Law cannot be invoked.

"Why would you lie to me?" I replied in a sort of sneer. I didn't really want to sneer at her but it came naturally. "In an earlier age it might not be necessary."

"What?" she asked in surprise.

"Might not be necessary," I said. "Let's assume that we are living in the mid-Fifties, before Rhine. Steve Cornell turns up being a carrier of a disease that is really a blessing instead of a curse. In such a time, Marian, either side could sign me up openly as a sort of missionary; I could go around, the country innoculating the right people, those citizens who have the right kind of mind, attitude, or whatever-factor. Following me could be a clean-up corps to collect the wights who'd been inoculated by my contact. Sounds reasonable, doesn't it?" Without waiting for either protest or that downcast look of agreement, I went on: "But now we have perception and telepathy all over the place. So Steve Cornell, the carrier, must be pushed around from pillar to post, meeting people and innoculating them without ever knowing what he is doing. Because once he knows what he is doing, his usefulness is ended in this world of

Rhine Institute."

"Steve—" she started, but I interrupted again.

"About all I have to do now is to walk down any main street radiating my suspicions," I said bitterly. "And it's off to Medical Center for Steve—unless the Highways catch me first."

Very quietly, Marian said, "We really dislike to use reorientation on people. It changes them so—"

"But that's what I'm headed for, isn't it?" I demanded flatly.

"I'm sorry, Steve."

ANGRILY I went on, not caring that I'd finally caught on and by doing so had sealed my own package. "So after I have my mind ironed out smoothly, I'll still go on and on from pillar to post providing newly inoculated Mekstroms for your follow-up squad."

She looked up at me and there were tears in her eyes. "We were all hoping—" she started.

"Were you?" I asked roughly. "Were you all working to inoculate me at Homestead, or were you really studying me to find out what made me a carrier instead of a victim?"

"Both, Steve," she said, and there was a ring of honesty in her tone. I had to believe her, it made sense.

"Dismal prospect, isn't it?" I asked. "For a guy that's done

nothing wrong."

"We're all sorry."

"Look," I said with a sudden thought, "Why can't I still go on? I could start a way station of some sort, on some pretext, and go on innoculating the public as they come past. Then I could go on working for you and still keep my right mind."

She shook her head. "Scholar Phelps knows," she said. "Above all things we must keep you out of Scholar Phelps' hands. He'd use you for his own purpose."

"Hell!" I snarled. "He still will. Unless—"

"We'll have to keep you out of his hands," she said simply. "Just as we've managed to so far."

"With the difference that I'll not know what's going on?" I asked. "How long do you think my reoriented mind will go on in new ignorance?"

Marian did not answer that one and I got the idea. It was not to be any simple reorientation for Steve. It was going to be the works. I'd be a new man, completely. They'd graft new fingertips on me, they'd change my face with plastic surgery, they'd rework my think-tank. I'd be someone else. Reorientation is, I've felt for a long time, a sort of non-fatal suicide. But this sort of reorientation, while it is non-fatal according to the legal definition of

death, might as well be considered fatal.

This sort of thinking gets into philosophy, and it can and has been argued to a degree far beyond my ability to philosophize. But the answer, so far as I am concerned, stands with the answer to the question of exactly what is it in this lump of flesh that makes me Steve Cornell? Then granting that Steve Cornell will cease to be when the body ceases to live, can Steve Cornell be Steve Cornell when the intellect in this body is revised, amended, and completely changed? Or is the body so closely tied to the mind that no matter how the thinking is changed, there will remain some fragment of the mind?

Hell—you figure it out. I'm not enough interested in the outcome to offer myself for experiment in philosophy.

I said coldly, "Well, now that I've tipped over our old apple cart, are you going to take me in?"

"What else can I do, Steve?" she said unhappily.

I couldn't answer that. I just sat there looking at her and trying to remember that her shapely one-hundred and eighteen pounds were steel hard and monster strong and that she could probably carry me under one arm all the way to Homestead without breathing hard. I couldn't cut and run; she could

outrun me. I couldn't slug her on the jaw and get away because all I'd do was break my hand. The Bonanza .375 would probably work, but I have not the cold-blooded viciousness to pull a gun on a woman and drill her. I grunted sourly, that weapon had been about as useful to me as a stuffed bear or an authentic Egyptian Obelisk.

"Well, I'm not going," I said stubbornly.

She looked at me in surprise. "What are you going to do?" she asked me.

I felt a glow of self-confidence. If I could not run loose with guilty knowledge of my being a Mekstrom Carrier, it was equally impossible for anybody to kidnap me and carry me across the country. I'd radiate like mad; I'd complain about the situation at every cross-road, at every filling station, before every farmer. I'd complain mentally and bitterly, and sooner or later someone would get suspicious.

"Don't think like an idiot," she told me sharply. "You drove across the country before, remember? How many people did you convince?"

"I wasn't trying, then—"

"How about the people in the hotel in Denver?" she asked me pointedly. "What good did you do

there?"

Damned little, but—

"One of the advantages of a telepath is that we can't be taken by surprise," she informed me. "Because no one can possibly work without plans of some kind."

"One of the troubles of a telepath," I told her right back, "is that they get so confounded used to knowing what is going to happen next that it takes all the pleasant element of surprise out of their lives. That makes 'em dull and—"

The element of surprise came in through the back window, passed between us and went *Splat!* against the windshield. There was the sound like someone chipping ice with a spike followed by the distant bark of a rifle. A second slug came through the back window about the time that the first shapeless pancake, landed on the floor of the car. The second slug, not slowed by the shatterproof glass in the rear, went through the shatterproof glass in the front. A third slug passed through the same tunnel.

It was damned fine shooting; the guy had put three shots within a diameter no larger than a half dollar, shooting from a distance beyond my esper range.

These were warning shots. He'd missed us intentionally. He'd proved it by firing three times

through the same hole.

I wound up the machinery and we took off. Marian cried something about not being foolish, but her words were swept out through the hole in the rear window, just above the marks on the pavement caused by my tires as we spun the wheels.

CHAPTER XV

“STEVE, stop it!" cried Marian as soon as she could get her breath.

"Nuts," I growled. I took a long curve on the outside wheels and ironed out again. "He isn't after our hide, honey. He's after our capture. I don't care for any."

The fourth shot went singing off the pavement to one side. It whined into the distance making that noise that sets the teeth on edge and makes one want to duck. I lowered the boom on the go pedal and tried to make the meter read off the far end of the scale; I had a notion that the guy behind might shoot the tires out if we were going slow enough so that a blowout wouldn't cause a bad wreck; but he probably would not do it once I got the speed up. He was not after Marian. Marian could probably walk out of any crackup without a bruise, but I couldn't.

We went roaring around a curve, I fought the wheel into a nasty

double 's' curve to swing out and around a truck, then back on my own side of the road again to avoid an oncoming car. I could almost count the front teeth of the guy driving the car as we straightened out with a coat of varnish to spare. I scared everybody in all three vehicles, including me.

Then I passed a couple of guys standing beside the road; one of them waved me on, the other stood there peering past me down the road. As we roared by, another group on the other side of the highway came running out hauling a big old hay wagon. They set the wagon across the road and then sloped into the ditch on either side of it.

I managed to dig the bare glimmer of firearms before I had to yank my perception away from them and slam it back on the road in front. I was none too soon, because dead ahead by a thousand feet or so, they were hauling a second road block out.

Marian, not possessed of esper, cried out as soon as she read this new menace in my mind. I rode the brakes easily and came to a stop long before we hit it. In back there sounded a crackle of rifle fire; in front, three men came out waving their rifles at us.

I whipped the car back, spun it in a seesaw, and took off back towards the first road block. Half

way back I whirled my car into a rough sideroad just as the left hand rear tire went out with a roar. The car sagged and dragged me to a stop with my nose in a little ditch. The heap hadn't stopped rocking yet before I was out and on the run.

"Steve!" cried Marian. "Come back!"

"To hell with it," I grunted and kept right on running. Before me by a couple of hundred yards was a thicket of trees; I headed that way as fast as I know how. I managed to sling a dig back; Marian was joining the others, she was pointing in my direction. One of them raised the rifle but she knocked it down.

I went on running. It looked as though I'd be all right so long as I didn't get in the way of an accidental shot. My life seemed once more charmed with the fact that no one wanted me dead.

The thicket of woods was not as thick as I'd have liked. From a distance they'd seemed almost impenetrable, but when I was running through them towards the center, they looked pitifully thin. I could see light from any direction and the floor of the woods was trimmed, the underbrush cleaned out, and a lot of it was tramped down.

Ahead of me I perceived a few of them coming towards the woods

warily, behind me there was another gang closing in. I began to feel like the caterpillar on the blade of grass in front of the lawn mower.

I tried to hide under a deadfall, knowing that it was poor protection against rifle fire. I hauled out the Bonanza and checked the cylinder. I didn't know which side I was going to shoot at, but that didn't bother me. I was going to shoot at the first side that got close.

A couple of shots whipped by over my head, making noises like someone snapping a bullwhip. I couldn't tell which direction they came from; I was too busy trying to stuff my feet into a gopher hole under my deadfall.

I cast around the thicket with my sense of perception and caught the layout. Both sides were spread out, stalking forward like infantry advancing through disputed ground. Now and then one of them would raise his rifle and fire at some unexpected motion. This, I gathered, was more nervousness than fighting skill, because no group of telepaths and/or perceptives would be so jittery on the trigger if they weren't basically nervous. They should, as I did, have the absolute position of both their enemy and their own side.

WITH a growing nervous sweat I dug their advances. They

were avoiding my position, trying to encircle me by making long semicircular marches, hoping to get between me and the other side. This was a rough maneuver, sort of like two telepaths playing chess. Both sides knew to a minute exactly what the other had in mind, where he was, and what he was going to do about his position. But they kept shifting, feinting and counter-advancing, trying to gain the advantage of number or position so that the other would be forced to retreat. It became a war of nerves; a game of seeing who had the most guts; who could walk closer to the muzzle of an enemy rifle without getting hit.

Their rifles were mixed; there were a couple of deer guns, a nice 35-70 Express that fired a slug slightly smaller than a puntella cigar, a few shotguns, a carbine sports rifle that looked like it might have been Garand with the barrel shortened by a couple of inches, some revolvers, one nasty-looking Colt .45 Automatic, and so on.

I shivered down in my little hide-out; as soon as the shooting started in earnest, they were going to clean out this woods but good. It was going to be a fine barrage, with guns going off in all directions, because it is hard to keep your head in a melee. Esper and telepathy sort of go by the board when shooting starts.

I still didn't know which side was which. The gang behind me were friends of Marian Harrison; but that did not endear them to me any more than knowing that the gang in front were probably from Scholar Phelps' Medical Center or some group affiliated with him. In the midst of it, I managed to bet myself a new hat that old Scholar Phelps didn't really know what was going on. He would be cagey enough to stay ignorant of any overt strife or anything else that could be laid at his door.

Then on one edge of the woodsy section, two guys of equal dam-fool-factor advanced, came up standing, and faced one another across fifty feet of open woods. Their rifles came up and yelled at one another like a string of firecrackers; they wasted a lot of power and lead by not taking careful aim. One of them emptied his rifle and started to fade back to reload, the other let him have it in the shoulder. It spun the guy around and dumped him on his spine. His outflung hand slammed his rifle against a tree, which broke it.

He gave a painful moan and started to crawl back, his arm hanging limp-like but not broken. From behind me came a roar and a patterning of shotgun pellets through the trees; it was answered by the heavy bark of the 35-70 Express.

I'm sure that in the entire artillery present, the only rifle heavy enough to really do damage among these Mekstroms was that Express, which would actually stop a charging rhino. When you get down to facts, my Bonanza .375 packed a terrific wallop but it really did not have the shocking power of the heavy big-game rifle.

Motion caught my perception to one side; two of them had let go shotgun blasts from single-shot guns. They were standing face to face swinging their guns like a pair of axemen: swing, chop! Swing, chop! and with each swing their guns were losing shape, splinters from the butts, and bits of machinery. Their clothing was in ribbons from the shotgun blasts. But neither of them seemed willing to give up. There was not a sign of blood; only a few places on each belly that looked shiny-like. On the other side of me, one guy let go with a rifle that slugged the other bird in the middle. He folded over the shot and his middle went back and down, which slapped his head over and back and down where it hit the ground with an audible thump. The first guy leaped forward just as the victim of this attack sat up, rubbed his belly ruefully, and drew a hunting knife with his other hand. The first guy took a running dive at the supine one, who swung the hunting knife in a vicious arc.

The point hit the chest of the man coming through the air but it stopped as though the man had been wearing plate armor. You could dig the return shock that stunned the knife-wielder's arm when the point turned. All it did was rip the clothing. Then the pair of them were at it in a free-for-all that made the woods ring. This deadly combat did not last long. One of them (I lost track of which was which in the mad mingle) took aim with a fist and let the other have it. The rifle shot hadn't stopped him (I got track of which was which after they stopped going around and around) but the hard fist of another Mekstrom laid him out colder than a mackerel, iced for shipment.

THE deadly 35-70 Express roared again, and there started a concentration of troops heading towards the point of origin. I had a hunch that the other side did not like anybody to be playing quite as rough as a big game gun. Someone might really get hurt.

By now they were all in close and swinging; now and then someone would stand off and gain a few moments of breathing space by letting go with a shotgun or knocking someone off of his feet with a carbine. There was some bloodshed, too; not all these shots bounced. But from where I was,

none of them were fatal. Just painful. The guy who'd stopped first the rifle slug and then the other Mekstrom's fist was still out cold and bleeding lightly from the place in his stomach. A bit horrified, I dug it and found that the pellet was imbedded in his hide about a half-inch in. The two birds who'd been hacking at one another with the remains of their shotguns had settled it barehanded, too. The loser was groaning and trying to pull himself together. The shiny spots on his chest were shotgun pellets stuck in his skin.

It was one hell of a fight.

It was also one hell of a place for a normal human being. Mekstroms could play with guns and knives and go around taking swings at one another with hunks of tree or bludgeons or clubbed rifles, or they could stand off and hurl boulders. But such a battlefield was no place for a guy named Steve Cornell.

By now all good sense and fine management was gone. If I'd been spotted, they'd have taken a swing at me, forgetting that I am no Mekstrom.

But sooner or later they would spot me, and so I decided that it was time for Steve to leave.

I cast about me with my perception; the gang that Marian had joined had advanced until they were almost even with my central

position; there were a couple of swinging matches to either side and one in front of me. I wondered about Marian; somehow I still don't like seeing a woman tangled up in a free-for-all. Marian was out of esper range, which was all right with me.

I crawled out of my hideout cautiously, stood up in a low stoop, and began to run. A couple of them caught sight of me and put up a howl, but they were too busy with their personal foe to take off after me. One of them was free; I doubled him up and dropped him on his can with a slug from my Bonanza .375. Somehow it did not seem rough or vicious to shoot since there was nothing lethal in it. It was more like a game of cowboy and Indian than a deadly earnest bit of warfare.

Then I was out and free of them all, out of the woods and running like a deer. I cursed the car with its blown out tire; the old crate had been a fine bus, nicely broken in and conveniently fast. But it was as useful to me now as a pair of skis.

A couple of them behind me caught on and gave chase. I heard cries for me to stop, which I ignored like any sensible man. Someone cut loose with a roar; the big slug from the Express whipped past and went *Spang!* off a rock somewhere ahead.

It only added a few more feet per second to my flight. If they were going to play that rough, I didn't care to stay.

I fired an unaimed shot over my shoulder, which probably did no good at all except for lifting my morale. I hoped that it would slow them a bit, but if it did I couldn't tell. Then I leaped over a ditch and came upon a cluster of cars. I dug at them as I approached and selected one of the faster models that still had its key dangling from the lock.

I was in and on and away as fast as a scared man can move. They were still yelling and fighting in the woods when I raced out of range.

THE heap I'd jumped was a Clinton Special with rocklike springs and a low slung frame that hugged the ground like a clam. I was intent upon putting as many miles as I could between me and the late engagement in as short a time as possible, and the Clinton seemed especially apt until I remembered that the figure 200 on the dial meant kilometers instead of miles per hour. Then I let her out a bit more and tried for the end of the dial. The Clinton tried with me, and I had to keep my esper carefully aimed at the road ahead because I was definitely overdriving my eyesight and reac-

tion-time.

I was so intent upon making feet that I did not have anything left to dig my surroundings. So I did not see nor dig the jetcopter that came swooping down over my head until the howl of its vane-jets raised hell with my eardrum. Then I slowed and lifted my perception at the same time for a quick dig.

It was enough.

The jetcopter was painted a beautiful Policeman Blue and it sported a large goldleaf star on its hide, and inside the cabin were two hard-faced gentlemen wearing uniforms with brass buttons and that Old Bailey look in their eye. The one on the left was jingling a pair of handcuffs.

They passed over my head at about fifteen feet, swooped on by a thousand, and dropped a road-block bomb. It flared briefly and let out with a billow of thick red smoke.

I leaned on the brakes hard enough to stand the Clinton up on its nose, because if I shoved my front bumper through that cloud of red smoke it was signal for them to let me have it. I came to a stop about a foot this side of the bomb, and the jetcopter came down hovering. Its vanes blew the smoke away and the 'copter landed in front of my swiped Clinton Special.

The policeman was both curt and angry. "Driver's ticket, registration, and maybe your pilot's license, buster," he snapped.

Well, that was *it*. I had a driver's ticket all right, but it did not permit me to drive a car that I'd selected out of a group willy nilly. The car registration was in the glove compartment where it was supposed to be, but what it said did not match what the driver's license claimed. No matter what I said, Hell was out for lunch.

"I'll go quietly, officer," I told him.

"Damn' white of you, pilot," he said cynically. He was scribbling on a book of tickets and it was piling up deep. Speeding, reckless driving, violating of ordinance something-or-other by number. Driving a car without proper registration in the absence of the rightful owner (Check for stolen car records) and so on and on and on until it looked like a life term in the local jug.

"Move over, Cornell," he said curtly. "I'm taking you in."

I moved politely. The only time it pays to be arrogant with the police is long after you've proved them wrong, and then only when you're facing your mirror at home telling yourself what you should have said. Even then it is not a good idea.

I was driven to court; escorted in by the pair of them and seated with one on each side. The sign on the judge's table said: Magistrate Hollister.

Magistrate Hollister was an elderly gentleman with a cast iron jaw and a glance as cold as a bucket of carbon dioxide snow. He dealt justice with a sharp-edged shovel and his attitude seemed to be that everybody was either guilty as charged or was contemplating some form of evil to be committed as soon as he was out of the sight of Justice. I sat there squirming while he piled the top on a couple whose only crime was parking overtime; I itched from top to bottom while he slapped one miscreant in the goal for turning left in violation of City Ordinance something-or-other. His next attempt gave a ten dollar fine for failing to come to a full and grinding halt with a total shift of gears at the sign of the big red light. Despite the fact that the criminal was esper to a fine degree and dug the fact no cross-traffic was evident for a half mile, a slow-down to a mere crawl was not within the legal definition of a full and complete stop.

Then His Honor licked his chops and called my name.

He speared me with an icicle-eye and asked sarcastically: "Well, Mr. Cornell, what form of sophistry are you going to employ to explain

your recent violations?"

I blinked.

He aimed a cold glance at the bailiff, who arose and read off the charges against me in a deep, hollow intonation.

"Speak up!" he snapped. "Are you guilty or not guilty?"

"Guilty," I admitted.

He beamed evilly. A sort of self-righteous evil. It was easy to see that never in his tenure of office as a magistrate had he ever encountered as hardened and as vicious a criminal as I. Nor one who admitted to his turpitude so blandly. I felt it coming, and I knew that if I tried to scratch His Honor would take the act as a personal affront. I fought down the crazy desire to scratch everything I could reach and it was hard; about the time His Honor added a charge of endangering human life on the highway to the rest of my assorted crimes, the itch had localized into the ring finger of my left hand. That I could scratch by rubbing it against the seam of my trousers.

Then His Honor went on, delivering Lecture Number Seven on Crime, Delinquency, and Grand Larceny. I was going to be an example, he went on and on. I was assumed to be esper since no normal—that's the word he used, which gave me the notion that the old bird was a blank and hated

everybody who wasn't— human being would be able to drive as though he had eyes mounted a half mile in front of him. Not that my useless life was in danger, or that I was actually not-in-control of my car, but that my actions made for panic among normal — again he used it!— people who were not blessed with either telepathy or perception by a mere accident of birth. The last one proved it; it was not accident of birth so much as it was training properly, to my way of thinking. So Magistrate Hollister hated psi-trained people and was out to make examples of them.

He polished off this lecture by pronouncing sentence: "—and the Law provides punishment by a fine not to exceed one thousand dollars, or a sentence of ninety days in jail— or Both." He rolled the latter off as though he relished the sound of the words.

I waited, impatiently. The itch on my finger increased; I flung a fast dig at it but there was nothing there but Sophomore's Syndrome. Good old nervous association. It was the finger that little Snoodles, the three-month baby supergirl had munched to a farethewell. Damned good thing the kid didn't have teeth! But I was old Steve, the immune, the carrier, the—

"Well, Mr. Cornell?"

I blinked. "Yes, your honor?"

"Which will it be? I am granting you the leniency of selecting which penalty you prefer."

I could probably rake up a thousand by selling some stock, personal possessions, and draining my already-weakened bank account. The most valuable of my possessions was parked in a ditch with a blowout and probably a bent frame and even so, I only owned about six monthly payments worth of it.

"Your Honor, I will prefer to pay the fine— if you'll grant me time in which to go and collect—"

He rapped his desk with his gavel. "Mr. Cornell," he boomed angrily, "A thief cannot be trusted. Within a matter of minutes you could remove yourself from the jurisdiction of this court unless a binding penalty is placed against your person. You may go on your search for money, but only after posting bond— to the same amount as your fine!"

Lenient—?

"However, unless you are able to pay, I have no recourse but to exact the prison sentence of ninety days. Bailiff—!"

I gave up. It even felt sort of good to give up, especially when the turn is called by someone too big to be argued with. No matter what, I was going to take ninety days off, during which I could sit

and think and plan and wonder and chew my fingernails.

The itch in my finger burned again, deep this time, and not at all easy to satisfy by rubbing it against my trousers. I picked at it with the thumbnail and the nail caught something hard.

I looked down at the itching finger and sent my perception into it with as much concentration as I could.

My thumbnail had lifted a tiny circle no larger than the head of a pin. Blood was oozing from beneath the lifted rim, and I nervously picked off the tiny patch of hard, hard flesh and watched the surfaced blood well out into a tiny droplet. My perception told me the truth: It was Mekstrom's Disease and not a doubt. The Immune had caught it!

The bailiff tapped me on the shoulder and said, "Come along, Cornell!"

And I was going to have ninety days to watch that patch grow at the inexorable rate of about a sixty-fourth of an inch per hour!

CHAPTER XVI

THE Bailiff repeated, "Come along, Cornell." Then he added sourly, "Or I'll have to slip the cuffs on you."

I turned with a helpless shrug. I'd tried to lick 'em and I'd tried

to join 'em and I'd failed both. Then, as of this instant when I might have been able to go join 'em, I was headed for the wrong side as soon as I opened my big yap. And if I didn't yelp, I was a dead one anyway. The other, last end-point of this awkward situation occurred to me, too: That sooner or later someone in the local jug would latch on to my condition and pack me off to Scholar Phelps Medical Center anyway.

Once more I was in a situation where all I could do was to play this by ear, wait for a break, and see if I could make something out of it.

But before I could take more than a step or two toward the big door, someone in the back of the courtroom called out:

"Your Honor, I have some vital information in this case."

His Honor looked up across the court with a great amount of irritation showing in his face. His voice rasped, "Indeed?"

I whirled, shocked. It was Dr. Thorndyke.

Suavely, Dr. Thorndyke strode down the aisle. He faced the judge and explained who he was and why, then he backed it up with a wallet full of credentials, cards, identification, and so forth. The judge looked the shebang over sourly but finally nodded agreement. Thorndyke smiled self-con-

fidently and then went on, facing me:

"It would be against my duty to permit you to incarcerate this miscreant," he said smoothly. "Because Mr. Cornell has an incipient case of Mekstrom's Disease."

Everybody faded back and away from me as though he'd announced me to be the carrier of plague. They looked at me with horror and disgust on their faces, a couple of them began to wipe their hands with handkerchiefs; one guy who'd been standing where I'd dropped my patch of Mekstrom Flesh backed out of that un-charmed circle. Some of the spectators left hurriedly.

His Honor paled. "You're certain?" he demanded of Dr. Thorndyke.

"I'm certain. You'll note the blood on his finger; Cornell recently picked off a patch of Mekstrom Flesh no larger than the head of a pin. It was his first sign." The doctor went on explaining, "Normally this early seizure would be difficult to detect, except from a clinical examination. But since I am telepath and Cornell has perception, his own mind told me that he was aware of his sorry condition. One only need read his mind, or to dig at the tiny, bit of Mekstrom Flesh that he dropped to your floor."

The judge eyed me nastily. "Maybe I could add a charge of

contaminating a courtroom," he muttered. He was running his eyes across the floor from me to wherever I'd been, trying to locate the little patch. The rest of the court faded back from me still farther. I could hardly have been less admired if I'd been made of pure cyanide gas.

The judge rapped his gavel sharply. "I parole this prisoner in the custody of Dr. Thorndyke, who as a representative of The Medical Center will remove the prisoner to that place where the proper treatment awaits him."

"Now see here—" I started. But His Honor cut me off.

"You'll do as I say," he snapped. "Unfortunately, the Law does not permit me to enjoy any cruel or unusual punishments, or I'd insist upon your ninety day sentence and watch you die painfully. I—Bailiff! Remove this menace before I forget my position here and find myself in contempt of the Law I have sworn to uphold. I cannot be impartial before a man who contaminates my Court with the world's most dangerous disease!"

I turned to Thorndyke. "All right," I grunted. "You win."

He smiled again; I wanted to wipe that smile away with a set of knuckles but I knew that all I'd get would be a hand broken against Thorndyke's stone hard flesh. "Now, Mr. Cornell," he said with

that clinical smoothness, "let's not get the old standard attitude."

"Standard attitude?" I yelled.

"Nearly everybody who contracts Mekstrom's Disease," he said to the judge, "takes on a persecution complex as soon as he finds out what he has it. Some of them have even accused me of fomenting some big fantastic plot against them, alone. Please, Mr. Cornell," he went on facing me, "We'll give you the best of treatment that Medical Science knows."

"Yeah," I grunted.

His Honor rapped on the gavel once more. "Officer Gruenwald," he snapped, "You will accompany the prisoner and Dr. Thorndyke to The Medical Center at Marion Indiana and having done that you will return and report to me that you have accomplished your mission."

Then the judge glared around, rapped once more, and cried, "Case Finished. Next Case!"

I felt almost as sorry for the next guy coming in after all this as I felt for myself. His Honor was going to be one tough baby for some days to come. As they escorted me out, a janitor came in and began to swab the floor where I'd been standing. He was using something nicely corrosive that made the icy, judicial eyes water, all of which discomfort was likely to be added to the next lawbreaker's

sorry lot.

I was in fine company. Thorndyke was a telepath and Officer Gruenwald was perceptive. They went as a team and gave me about as much chance to escape as if I'd been a horned toad sealed in a cornerstone. Gruenwald, of course, treated me as though my breath was deadly, my touch foul, and my presence evil. In Gruenwald's eyes, the only difference between me and Medusa the Gorgon was that looking at me did not turn him to stone. He kept at least one eye on me almost constantly.

I could almost perceive Thorndyke's amusement. With the best of social amenities, he could hardly have spent a full waking day in the company of either a telepath or a perceptive without giving away the fact that he was Mekstrom. But with me to watch over, Officer Gruenwald's mental attention was not to be turned aside to take an impolite dig at his companion. Even if he had, Thorndyke would have been there quickly to turn his attention aside.

I've read the early books that contain prediction of how we are supposed to operate. The old boys seemed to have the quaint notion that a telepath should be able at once to know everything that goes on everywhere, and a perceptive should be aware of everything ma-

terial about him. There should be no privacy. There was to be no defense against the digging tom.

It ain't necessarily so. If Gruenwald had taken a dig at Thorndyke's hide, the doctor would have powered the policeman with a cold, indignant eye and called him for it. Of course, there was no good reason for Gruenwald to take a dig at Thorndyke and so he didn't.

So I went along with the status quo and tried to think of some way to break it up.

An hour later I was still thinking, and the bleeding on my finger had stopped. Stopped because the Mekstrom Flesh had covered the raw spot over with a thin, stone-hard plate that could not be separated visually from the rest of my skin.

"As a perceptive," observed Dr. Thorndyke in a professorial tone, "you'll notice the patch of infection growing on Mr. Cornell's finger. The rate of growth seems normal; I'll have to check it accurately once I get him to the clinic. About a half millimeter per hour; roughly a sixty-fourth of an inch per hour in common terms, officer."

"I'm not familiar with the metric system that well," admitted the policeman.

THORNDYKE nodded absently. "A half millimeter is

about five thousandths of an inch larger than a sixty-fourth," he said. "In fifty or sixty hours, Mr. Cornell's finger will be solid to the first joint. In ninety days his arm will have become as solid as the arm of a marble statue."

I interjected, "And what do we do about it?"

He moved his head a bit and eyed me in the rear view mirror. "I hope we can help you, Cornell," he said in a tone of sympathy that was definitely intended to impress Officer Gruenwald with his medical appreciation of the doctor's debt to humanity. "I sincerely hope so. For in doing so, we will serve the human race. And," he admitted with an entirely human-sounding selfishness, "I may be able to deliver a thesis on the cure that will qualify me for my scholarship."

I took a fast stab: "Doctor, how does my flesh differ from yours?"

Thorndyke parried this attention-getting question: "Mine is of no consequence. Dig your own above and below the line of infection, Cornell. If your sense of perception has been trained fine enough, dig the actual line of infection and watch the molecular structure rearrange. Can you dig that fine, Officer? Cornell, I hate to dwell at length upon your misfortune, but perhaps I can help you face it by bringing the facts to

light."

Like hell you hate to dwell, Doctor Mekstrom!

In the rear view mirror, his lips parted in a snarling smile and one eyelid drooped in a knowing wink.

I opened my mouth to make another stab in the open but Thorndyke got there first. "Officer Gruenwald," he suggested, "You can help by putting out your perception along the road ahead and seeing how it goes. I'd like to make tracks with this crate."

Gruenwald nodded.

Thorndyke put the goose-pedal down and the car took off with a howl of passing wind. He said with a grin, "It isn't very often that I get a chance to drive like this, but as long as I've an officer with me—"

He was above one forty by the time he let his voice trail off.

I watched the back of their heads for a moment. At this speed, Thorndyke would have both his mind and his hands full and the cop would be digging as far ahead as his perception could dig a clear appreciation of the road and its hazards. Thorndyke's telepathy would be occupied in taking this perception and using it. That left me free to think.

I cast a dig behind me, as far behind me as my perception would reach. Nothing.

I thought furiously. It resulted in

nothing.

I needed either a parachute or a full set of Mekstrom Hide to get out of this car now. With either I might have taken a chance and jumped. But as it was, the only guy who could walk away from any kind of scramble out of this car, was Dr. James Thorndyke.

I caught his drooping eyelid in the rear view mirror again and swore at him under my breath.

Time, and miles, went past. One after the other, sort of, and very fast. We hissed through towns where the streets had been opened for us and along stretches of highway and between cars and trucks running at normal speeds. One thing I must say for Thorndyke: He was almost as good a driver as I am.

MY second arrival at The Medical Center was rather quiet. I went in the service entrance, so to speak, and didn't get a look at the enamelled blonde at the front portal. They whiffed me in at a broad gate that was opened by a flunkey and we drove for another mile through the grounds far from the main road. We ended up in front of a small brick building and as we went through the front office into a private place, Thorndyke told a secretary that she should prepare a legal receipt for my person. I did not like being bandied about like a

hunk of merchandise, but nobody seemed to give a damn what I thought. It was all very fast and efficient. I'd barely seated myself and lit a cigarette when the nurse came in with the document which Thorndyke signed, she witnessed, and was subsequently handed to Officer Gruenwald.

"Is there any danger of me—contracting—" he faltered uncertainly to Dr. Thorndyke.

"You'll notice that—" I started to call attention to Thorndyke's calmness at being in my presence and was going to invite Gruenwald to take a dig at the doctor's hide, but once more the doctor blocked me.

"None of us have ever found any factor of contagion," he said. "And we live among Mekstrom Cases. You'll notice Miss Clifton's lack of concern."

Miss Clifton, the nurse, turned a calm face to the policeman and gave him her hand. Miss Clifton had a face and a figure that was enough to make a man forget anything. She knew her part very well; together, the nurse and the policeman left the office and I wondered just why a non-Mekstrom would have anything to do with an outfit like this.

Thorndyke smiled and said, "I won't tell you, Steve. What you don't know won't hurt anybody."

"Mind telling me what I'm slated

for? The high jump? Going to watch me writhing in pain as my infection climbs toward my vitals? Going to amputate? Or are you going to cut it off inch by inch and watch me suffer?"

"Steve, some things you know already. One, that you are a carrier. There have been other carriers. We'd like to know what makes you a carrier."

The laboratory again? I thought.

He nodded. "Also whether your final contraction of Mekstrom's Disease removes the carrier-factor."

I said hopefully, "I suppose as a Mekstrom I'll eventually be qualified to join you?"

Thorndyke looked blank. "Perhaps," he said flatly.

To my mind, that flat *perhaps* was the same sort of reply that Mother used to hand me when I wanted something that she did not want to give. I'd been eleven before I got walloped across the bazoo by pointing out to her that *we'll see* really meant *no*, because nothing that she ever said it to ever came to pass.

"Look, Thorndyke, let's take our shoes off and stop dancing," I told him. "I have a pretty good idea of what's been going on. I'd like an honest answer to what's likely to go on from here."

"I can't give you that."

"Who can?"

He said nothing, but he began to look at me as though I weren't quite bright. That made two of us, I was looking at him in the same manner. It must have made quite an interesting picture; two grown men eyeing one another with contempt for each other's mental processes. It was just the same sort of attitude that starts fights in bars, quarrels in the home, or world wars.

My finger itched a bit, saving the situation. I'd been about to forget that Thorndyke was a Mekstrom and take a swing at him. Such oversights also start wars.

He laughed at me cynically. "You're in a very poor position to dictate terms," he said sharply.

"All right," I agreed reluctantly. "So I'm a prisoner. I'm also under a sentence of death. Don't think me unreasonable if I object to it."

He sat down and took a cigarette from the box on the desk. "Steve," he said, "we don't like it either."

I held up my hand and looked at the finger pointedly. "You're alive. You've been through the so-called cure. In some manner entirely unknown to me, this cure can be bought—"

"No it can't. Be bought, that is."

I grunted nastily. "Then if it can't be bought, I have nothing to fear, have I? It's free, of course."

"Not entirely."

I sneered at him. "It's not for sale and it's not for free. That defines it better. This cure, then, must be some sort of largess, benevolently bestowed upon the worthy by some megalomaniac who considers himself—"

"Now hold on, Steve!" snapped the doctor. "You can't talk—"

"I am talking like that," I snapped back hotly. "I'm stuck with the touch of Mekstroms. My life is just as sweet to me as your life is to you. I want to know what's going to happen to me. Am I going to collect a benefit from this so-gracious lord of yours or am I going to die miserably as an example to prove that The Medical Center is still hoping to find a cure for Mekstroms?"

"The trouble with your thinking is that you expect all things to be black or white and so defined. You ask me, 'am I going to live or die?' and expect me to answer without qualification. I can only tell you that I don't know which. That it all depends."

"Depends upon exactly what?"

He eyed me with a cold stare. "Whether you're worthy of living."

"Who's to decide?"

"We will."

I grunted, wishing that I knew more Latin. I wanted to quote that Latin platitude about who watches the watchers to him. He watched

me narrowly, and I expected him to quote me the phrase after having read my mind. But apparently the implication of the phrase did not appeal to him and so he remained silent.

I broke the silence by saying, "What right has any man or collection of men to decide whether I, or anyone else, has the right to live or die?"

"It's done all the time," he replied succinctly.

"Yeah?"

"Criminals are—"

"I'm not a criminal; I've violated no man-made law. I've not even violated very many of the Ten Commandments. At least, none of the Ten that are punishable by death."

He was silent for a moment again, then he said, "Steve, you're the victim of loose propaganda."

"Who isn't?" I grunted sourly. "The entire human race is lambasted by one form of propaganda or another from the time the infant learns to sit up until the elderly lays down and dies. We're all guilty of loose thinking. My own father, for instance. Had to quit school before he could take any advanced schooling, had to fight his way up, had to collect his advanced education by study, application, and hard practice. He always swore that this long period of hardship strengthened his will and his char-

acter and gave him the guts to go out and do things that he'd never have thought of if he'd had an easy life. Then the old duck turns right around and swears that he'll never see any son of his take the bumps as he took them."

"That's beside the point, Steve. I know what sort of propaganda you've been listening to. It's the old do-good line; the everything for anybody line; the no man must die alone line."

"Is it bad?"

Dr. Thorndyke shrugged. "You've talked about loose propaganda," he said. "Well, in this welter of loose propaganda, every man had at least the opportunity of choosing which line of guff he intends to adhere to. I'm even willing to admit that there is both right and wrong on both sides. Are you?"

I stifled a sour grin. "I shouldn't, because it is a mistake in any political argument to even let on that the other guy is slightly more than an idiot. But as an engineer, I'll admit it."

"Now that's a help," he said more cheerfully. "You're objecting, of course, to the fact that we are taking the right to pick, choose, and select those people that we think are more likely to be of good advantage to the human race. You're listening to that old line

about the hypothetical catyclism that threatens the human race, and how would you choose the hundred people who are supposed to carry on. Well, have you ever eyed the human race in slightly another manner?"

"I wouldn't know," I told him. "Maybe."

"Have you ever watched, heard of, or read the proceedings of one of those big trials where some conkpot has blown the brains out of a half-dozen citizens by pointing a gun and emptying it at a crowd; or where some blue-beard-type has performed in a manner that is utterly antisocial? If you have, you've been appalled by the appearance of a couple of sob sisters and do-gooders who attempt—and in too many cases they do succeed—to show that the vicious character is off his toggle, or was momentarily nuts. We mustn't execute a nut, no matter how vicious a nut he is. We've got to protect him, feed him, and house him for the next fifty years. Now, not only is he doing Society absolutely no damned good while he's locked up for fifty years, he's also eating up his share of the standard of living. Then to top this off, so long as this son of a bitch is alive, there is the danger that some soft-hearted fathead will succeed in getting him turned loose once more."

"Agreed," I said. "But you're again talking about criminals, which I don't think applies in my case."

"No, of course not," he said quickly. "I used it to prove to you that this is one way of looking at a less concrete case. Carry this soft-headed thinking a couple of steps higher. Medical science has made it possible for the human race to dilute its strength. Epileptics are saved to breed epileptics; haemophiliacs are preserved, neurotics are ironed out, weaknesses of all kinds are kept alive to breed their strain of weakness. The poor have huge families because they haven't got the dough to buy contraceptives, nor perhaps the inclination to use them. The church—any church and all churches—object to contraceptives, claiming in at least one case that God admonished Adam and Eve to 'Be fruitful and replenish the Earth.' None of them will agree that with a population of about three and a half billion that we have followed the dictum and now we can look Him in the eye and tell we've done at least one job He asked us to do."

"Now," I observed bitterly, "we're getting both philosophical and too too religious."

"I'm not a religious man," he retorted.

"So what has this to do with me and my future?"

"Very much. I'm just trying to make you agree that among the three and a half billion people on this Earth, there are a lot of very nice, loyal, upstanding citizens that contribute absolutely nothing to the advancement of Humanity."

I saw now, where this was leading. Thorndyke was leading me in a direction opposite to the usual cry for people to help their fellow unfortunate. One side starts with the better off and works their way down. Thorndyke had started off with the unfortunate that deserved no help from anybody in his right mind and was working his way up to include people who, like you and me, may have done nothing notable to advance the level of humanity on whatever terms humanity needs advancing. It did give me to think. I couldn't help but agree with him that lice on the body politic should be exterminated instead of put in a box and fed at my expense until they died. A bird that murders his mother with an old ice skate or commits rape on a kid is of no use to humanity. That he may be running with a loose roller is of no consequence; it makes him even less useful to humanity. And, of course, I've heard criminologists and behaviorists both agree that anybody who commits murder is off his linoleum. Only a jellybrain urges Society that these nuts should be saved. But

I'd never heard this argument carried upward before, level by level to include people who have done nothing against the rest of their fellow-men except not-doing something concrete for Society.

Well, in my mind I came to one conclusion. Society cannot draw lines nor can it assume a static pose. It must flow in one direction or the other. And for my money, while I object to paying taxes to support some rattlehead for the rest of his natural life, I'd rather have it that way than to have someone start a trend of bopping off everybody who has not the ability to absorb the educational level of the scholar.

Because, if the trend turned upward instead of downward, that's where the dividing line would end.

Anarchy, at one end, is as bad as tyranny, at the other—

"I'm sorry you cannot come to a logical conclusion," said Dr. Thorndyke. "If you cannot see the logic of—"

I cut him off short. "Look, Doc," I snapped, "If you can't see where your line of thinking ends, you're in bad shape."

He looked superior. "You're sour because you know you haven't got what it takes."

I almost flipped. "You're so damned dumb that you can't see that in any society of supermen, you'd not even be qualified to clean

out the ash trays," I tossed back at him.

He smiled self-confidently. "By the time they start looking at my level—if they ever do—you'll have been gone long ago. Sorry, Cornell. You don't add up."

Well, that was nothing I didn't know already. In his society, I was a nonentity. Yet, somehow, if that's what the human race was coming to under the Thorndykes and the Phelps, I didn't care to stay around.

"All right," I snapped. "Which way do I go from here? The laboratory, or will you dispense with the preliminaries and let me take the high slide right now before this—" I held up my infected finger, "—gets to the painful stages."

With the air and tone of a man inspecting an interesting specimen impaled on a mounting pin, Thorndyke replied:

"Oh—we have use for the like of you."

CHAPTER XVII

IT would please me no end to report here that the gang at The Medical Center were crude, rough, vicious, and that they didn't give a good God-damn about human suffering. Unfortunately for my sense of moral balance, I can't. They didn't cut large slices out of my

hide without benefit of anaesthesia. They didn't take large samples or shove pipe-sized needles into me, or strap me on a board and open me up with dull knives. Instead, they treated me as if I'd been going to pay for my treatment and ultimately emerge from the Center to go forth and extoll its virtues. I ate good food, slept in a clean and comfortable bed, smoked free cigarettes, read the best magazines—and also some of the worst, if I must report the whole truth—and was permitted to mingle with the rest of the patients, guests, victims, personnel, and so forth that were attached to my ward.

I was not at any time treated as though I were anything but a willing and happy member of their team. It was known that I was not, and if any emotion was shown, it was the emotion of sympathy at my plight in not being one of them. This was shaded at about the same weight as any other accident of birth or up-bringing.

In my room, there was another man about my age. He'd arrived a day before me, with an early infection at the tip of his middle toe. He was, if I've got to produce a timetable, about three-eighths of an inch ahead of me. He had no worries. He was one of their kind of thinkers.

"How'd you connect?" I asked him.

"I didn't," he said, scratching his infected toe vigorously. "They connected with me."

"Oh?"

"Yeah. I was sleeping tight and not even dreaming. Someone rapped on my apartment door and I growled myself out of bed and sort of felt my way. It was three in the morning. Guy stood there looking apologetic, 'Got a message for you,' he tells me. 'Can't it wait until morning?' I snarl back. 'No,' he says. 'It's important!' So I invite him in. He doesn't waste any time at all; his first act is to point at an iron floor lamp in the corner and ask me how much I'd paid for it. I tell him. Then, this bird drops twice the amount on the coffee table, strides over to the corner, picks up the lamp, and ties the iron pipe into a fancy-looking knot. He didn't even grunt. 'Mr. Mullaney,' he asks me, 'How would you like to be that strong?' I didn't have to think it over. I told him right then and there. Then we spent from three ayem to five thirty going through a fast question and answer routine, sort of like a complicated word-association test. At six o'clock I've packed and I'm on my way here with my case of Mekstrom's Disease."

"Just like that?" I asked Mr. Mullaney.

"Just like that," he repeated. "So now what happens?"

"Oh, about tomorrow I'll go in for treatment," he said. "Seems as how they've got to start treatment before the infection creeps to the first joint or I'll lose the joint." He contemplated me a bit; he was a perceptive and I knew it. "You've got another day or more. That's because your ring finger is longer than my toe."

"What's the treatment like?" I asked him.

"That I don't know. I've tried to dig the treatment, but it's too far away from here. This is just a sort of preliminary ward; I gather that they know when to start and so on." He veiled his eyes for a moment. He was undoubtedly thinking of my fate. "Chess?" he asked, changing the subject abruptly.

"Why not?" I grinned.

My mind wasn't in it. He beat me three out of four. I bedded down about eleven, and to my surprise I slept well. They must have been shoving something into me to make me sleep: I know me very well and I'm sure that I couldn't have closed an eye if they hadn't been slipping me the old closeout powder. For three nights, now, I'd corked off solid until seven ack emma and I'd come alive in the morning fine, fit, and fresh.

But on the following morning, Mr. Mullaney was missing. I never saw him again.

AT noon, or thereabouts, the end of the ring finger on my left hand was as solid as a rock. I could squeeze it in a door or burn it with a cigarette; I got into a little habit of scratching kitchen matches on it as I tried to dig into the solid flesh with my perception. I growled a bit, at my fate, but not much. After all, it was the same accident of birth that stopped my esper training a long way above the level of molecular structure that had also prevented me from thinking like a—well—a whatever handy label you happen to have for people like Scholar Phelps, Dr. Thorndyke, and the rest of the gang that ran The Medical Center.

It was about this time, too, that the slight itch began to change. You know how a deep-felt itch is. It can sometimes be a pleasant itch; the itch of being alive. The itch that comes after a fast swim in the salty sea and a dry-out in the bright sun, when the drying salt water makes your skin itch with the vibrant pleasure of just being alive. This is not the itch from the bite of any bug, but the kind of itch that makes you want to take another dive into the ocean instead of trying to scratch it with your claws. Well, the itch in my finger had been one of the pleasant kinds. It had been only mildly annoying, and I could sort of scratch it away by taking the steel-hard part of my

finger in my other hand and wiggle, briskly.

But now the itch turned into a deep burning pain.

My perception, never good enough to dig the finer structure clearly, was however good enough to tell me that my crawling horror had come to the boundary line of the first joint.

Now, medical gentlemen will probably have a lot of criticism of what I have to say about the joints of the fingers. I don't know, but I am guessing strongly that none of them will agree that there is a sharply defined surface which divides the first joint from the second. I'm not talking about the knuckle-bone joint; that demarcation is clear. What I mean is for the rest of the stuff; the meat, blood, fat, gristle, skin and all the rest of the composite parts that the medical profession endows with jaw-breaking Latin names so that we common herd are properly convinced of their high education.

Well, to my sense of perception, the spread of the Mekstrom infection seemed to pause as it reached this joint. About the only way I can think of the pause is to liken it to the advance of a victorious army that has reached a natural barrier like a broad river full of curves and wiggles. The infection reached this natural barrier in certain spots before it reached the barrier in other

spots; the first arrival stopped advancing and spread sidewise, obviously waiting until the later arrivals came to fill in the gap.

If the medical people are not in agreement as to which bit of the finger belongs to the first joint and which belongs to the second, they have only to watch — very carefully — a Mekstrom infection arriving at the joint. For once the first joint was solid, there was a perceptible pause.

It was this pause that was causing the burning pain.

And, according to what I'd been told, if someone didn't do something about me right now, I'd lose the end joint of my finger when someone did do something about it.

But nobody came to ease my pain, nor to ease my mind. They left me strictly alone. I spent the time from noon until three o'clock examining my fingertip as I'd not examined it before. It was rock hard, but strangely flexible if I could exert enough pressure on the flesh. It still moved with the flexing of my hands. (I learned later that there is nothing in the fingertip to prevent digital motion, since all the muscles and stuff that makes the fingers move are elsewhere in the arm.) The fingernail itself was like a chip of chilled steel. I could not flex the nail either with my other hand nor by biting it: between my teeth it had the uncomfortable solidity of a

sheet of metal that conveyed to my brain that the old teeth should not try to bite too hard. I tried prying on a bit of metal with the fingernail; inserting the nail in the crack where a metal cylinder had been formed to make a table leg. I might have been able to pry the crack wider, but the rest of my body did not have the power nor the rigidity necessary to drive the tiny lever that was my fingertip.

I wondered what kind of tool-grinder they used for a manicure.

AT three-thirty, the door to my room opened and in came Scholar Phelps, complete with his benign smile and his hearty air.

"Well," he boomed over-cheerfully, "We meet again, Mr. Cornell."

"Under trying circumstances," I said.

"Unfortunately so," he nodded. "However, we can't all be fortunate."

"I dislike being a vital statistic."

"So does everybody. Yet, from a philosophical point of view, you have no more right to live at the expense of someone else than someone else has a right to live at your expense. It all comes out even in the final accounting. And, of course, if every man were granted a guaranteed immortality, we'd have one hell of a cluttered-up world."

I had to admit that he was right,

but I still could not accept his statistical attitude. Not while I'm the statistic. He followed my thought even though he was esper; it wouldn't have been hard to follow anyway:

"All right, I admit that this is no time to sit around discussing philosophy or metaphysics or anything of that nature. What you are interested in is you."

"How absolutely correct."

"You know, of course, that you are a carrier."

"So I've come to believe, plus some confirmation. At least, everybody I seem to have any contact with either turns up missing or comes down with Mekstrom's—or both."

Scholar Phelps nodded. "You might have gone on for quite some time if it hadn't been so obvious."

I eyed him. "Just what went on?" I asked casually. "Did you have a clean-up squad following me all the time, picking up the debris? Or did you just pick up the ones you wanted? Or did the other outfit and their Highways make you indulge in a running competition?"

"Too many questions at once. Most of which answers would be best that you did not know. Best for us, that is. Maybe even for you."

I shrugged. "We seem to be bordering on philosophy again when the important point is what

you intend to do to me."

He looked unhappy. "Mr. Cornell, it is hard to remain un-philosophical in a case like this. So many avenues of thought have been opened, so many ideas and angles come to mind. We'll readily admit what you've probably concluded; that you as a carrier have become the one basic factor that we have been seeking for some twenty years and more. You are the dirigible force, the last brick in the building, the final answer. Or, and I hate to say it, were."

"Were?"

"For all of our knowledge of Mekstrom's we know so very little," he said. "In other maladies we know that in many cases the carrier is himself immune. In some we even observe that the carrier results from a low-level, incomplete infection with the disease which immunizes him but does not kill the bugs. In others, we've seen the carrier become normal after he has finally contacted the disease. What we must know now is: Is Steve Cornell, the Mekstrom Carrier, now a non-carrier because he has contracted the disease?"

"How are you going to find out?" I asked him.

"That's a problem," he said thoughtfully. "One school feels that we should not treat you, since the treatment itself may destroy whatever unknown factor makes you a

carrier. The other claims that if we don't treat you, you'll hardly live long enough to permit comprehensive research anyway. A third school believes that there is time to find out whether you are still a carrier, make some tests, and then treat you, after which these tests are to be repeated."

Rather bitterly, I said, "I suppose I have absolutely no vote."

"Hardly," his face was grim, but full of self-confidence.

"And to which school do you belong?" I asked sourly. "Do you want me to get the cure? Or am I to die miserably while you take tabs on my blood pressure, or do I merely lose an arm while you're sitting with folded hands waiting for the laboratory report?"

"In any case, we'll learn a lot about Mekstrom's from you," he said. "Even if you die."

As caustically as I could, I said, "It's nice to know that I am not going to die in vain."

He eyed me with contempt. "You're not afraid to die, are you, Mr. Cornell?"

That's a dirty question to ask any man. "Whether or not I'm afraid to die, and for good or evil, now or later, is beside the point. I have, obviously, nothing to say about the time, place, and the reasons."

"Ah, but if you had?" he asked suavely with a lift of his eyebrows.

"If I have any choice," I told him flatly, I'd prefer to die at the age of a hundred and four at the hands of a husband who had just cause for his jealous rage."

WE sat there and glanced at one another; he didn't know whether to laugh or snarl and I didn't care which he did. It seemed to me that he was leading up to something that looked like the end. Then I'd get the standard funeral and statements would be given out that I'd died because medical research had not been able to save me and blah blah blah complete with lack of funds and the Medical Center charity drive. The result of this would mean more moola for Phelps and higher efficiency for his operations, and to hell with the rest of the world.

"Let's get along with it," I snapped. "I've no opinion, no vote, no right of repeal. Why bother to ask me how I feel?"

Calmly he replied, "Because I am not a rough-shod, unhuman monster, Mr. Cornell. I would prefer that you see my point of view — or at least enough of it to admit that there is a bit of right on my side."

"Seems to me I went though that with Thorndyke."

"This is another angle. I'm speaking of my right of discovery."

"You're speaking of what?"

"My right of discovery. You as an engineer should be familiar with the idea. If I were a poet I could write an ode to my love and no one would forbid me my right to give it to her and to nobody else. If I were a cook with a special recipe no one could demand that I hand it over unless I had a special friend. He who discovers something new should be granted the right to control it. If this Mekstrom business were some sort of physical device or some new process, I could apply for a patent and have it for my exclusive use for a period of seventeen years. Am I not right?"

"Yes, but—"

"Except for the patent-office foul up, which has resulted in no patent being held valid for a good many years now. My patent would be infringed upon and I'd have no control—"

I stood up suddenly and faced him angrily. He did not cower; after all he was a Mekstrom. But he did shut up for a moment.

"Seems to me," I snarled, "That any process that can be used to save human life should not be held secret, patentable, or under the control of any one man or group."

"This is an argument that always comes up. You may, of course, be correct. But happily for me, Mr. Cornell, I have the process and you have not, and it is my own conviction that I have the right to use it

on those people who seem, in my opinion, to hold the most for the future advancement of the human race. However, I do not care to go over this argument again; it is tiresome and it never ends. As one of the ancient Greek philosophers observed, you cannot change a man's mind by arguing with him. The other fact remains, however, that you do have something to offer us despite your contrary mental processes."

"Do go on. What do I have to do to gain this benefit? Who do I have to kill?" I eyed him cynically and then added, "Or is it 'Whom shall I kill?' I like these things to be proper, you know."

"Don't be sarcastic. I'm serious," he told me.

"Then stop pussyfooting and come to the point," I snapped. "You know what the story is. I don't. So if you think I'll be interested, why not tell me instead of letting me find out the hard way."

"You, of course, are a carrier. Or were. Maybe still are. We can probably find out. In fact, we'll have to find out, before we can—"

"For God's Sake stop it!" I yelled. "You're meandering."

"Sorry," he said in a tone of apology that surprised me all the way down to my feet.

He shook himself visibly and went on from there: "You, if still a carrier, can be of use to The Me-

tical Center. Now do you understand?"

Sure I understood. But good, As a normal human type, they held nothing over me and just sort of shoved me here and there and picked up the victims after me. But now that I was a victim myself, they could offer me their 'cure' if I would swear to go around the country deliberately infecting the people they wanted among them. It was that—or lie there and die miserably. This had not come to Scholar Phelps as a sudden flash of genius. He'd been planning this all along; had been waiting to pop this delicate question at the opportune moment. This was said moment of opportunity, after I'd been pushed around, had a chance to torture myself mentally, and was undoubtedly soft for anything that looked like salvation.

I'm not too ashamed to admit that anything looked better than the painful death of a Mekstrom Victim. I'm a normal, honest citizen who has had the good luck never to be tempted by the chance to latch onto a half a million bucks with an hour's getaway time.

NATURALLY, it occurred to me that any contract signed under duress cannot be made to stand up in court. Under my present future, I would willingly swear to deliver my grandmother's left arm on

a platter, in return for getting me out of this sentence of death. Once cured I could renounce—

"There is one awkward point," said Scholar Phelps suavely. "Once we have cured you, we would have no hold on you other than your loyalty and your personal honor to fulfill a promise given. Neither of us are naive, Mr. Cornell. We both know that any honorable promise is only as valid as the basic honor involved. Since your personal opinion is that this medical treatment should be used indiscriminately, and that our program to better the human race by competitive selection is foreign to your feelings, you would feel honor-bound to betray us. Am I not correct?"

What could I say to that? First I'm out, then I'm in, now I'm out again. What the Hell was Phelps going at?

"If our positions were reversed, Mr. Cornell, I'm sure that you'd seek some additional binding force against me. I shall continue to seek some such lever against you for the same reason. In the meantime, Mr. Cornell, we shall make a test to see whether we have any real basis for any agreement at all. You might have ceased to be a carrier, you know."

"Yeah", I admitted darkly.

"In the meantime," he said cheerfully, "the least we can do is to treat your finger. I'd hate to

have you hedge a good deal because we did not deliver your cured body in the whole."

He put his head out of the door and summoned a nurse who came with a black bag. From the bag, Scholar Phelps took a skin-blast hypo and a small metal box, the top of which held a small slender, jointed platform and some tiny straps. He strapped my finger to this platform and then plugged in a length of line cord to the nearest wall socket. The little platforms moved; the one nearest my wrist vibrated rapidly across a very small excursion that tickled like the devil. The end platform moved in an arc, flexing the finger tip from straight to about seventy degrees. This went fairly slow but regularly up and down.

"I'll not fool you," he said drily. "This is going to hurt."

He set the skin-blast hypo on top of the joint and let it go. For a moment the finger felt cold, numb, pleasant. Then the shock wore away and the tip of my finger, my whole finger and part of my hand shocked me with the most excruciating agony that the hide of man ever felt. Flashes and waves of pain darted up my arm to the elbow and the muscles in my forearm jumped. The sensitive nerve in my elbow sang and sent darting waves of zigzag needles up to my shoulder. My hand was a source of searing

heat and freezing cold and the pain of being crushed and twisted and wrenched out of joint all at the same time.

Phelps wiped my wet face with a towel, loaded another hypo and let me have it in the shoulder. Gradually the stuff took hold and the awful pain began to subside. Not all the way, it just diminished from absolutely unbearable to merely terrible.

I knew at that moment how a trapped animal will bite off its own foreleg to get free of the trap.

From the depths of his bag he found a bottle and poured a half-tumbler for me; it went down like a whiskey-flavored soft drink. It had about as much kick as when you forget yourself and pour a drink of water into a highball glass that still holds a dred of melted ice and diluted liquor. But it burned like fury once it hit my stomach and my mind began to wobble. He'd given me a slug of the pure quill, all right.

As some sort of counter-irritant, it worked. Very gradually the awful pain in my hand began to subside.

"You can take that manipulator off in an hour or so," he told me. "And in the meantime we'll get along with our testing."

I gathered that they could stop this treatment anywhere along the process if I did not measure up.

It was a fine future.

CHAPTER XVIII

MIDNIGHT. The manipulator had been off my hand for several hours, and it was obvious that my Mekstrom's was past the joint and creeping up towards the next. I eyed it with some distaste; as much as I wanted to have a fine hard body, I was not too pleased at having agony for a companion every time the damned infection crossed a joint. I began to wonder about the wrist; this is a nice complicated joint and should, if possible, exceed the pain of the first joint of the ring finger. I'd heard tell, of course, that the limit of pain cannot be exceeded (They measure pain in some unit called 'Dols' after the word *dolorous*) by which they mean that once you've reached the top, additional torture does not hurt any greater. I'd accepted this statement as it was printed. But now I was not too sure that what I'd just been through was not one of those exceptions that take place every now and then to the best of rules.

I was still in a dark and disconsolate mood. The slight consolation I had, that I'd not lose the end of my finger, was damned slight in view of the possible future in which the end of one finger meant nothing.

But I'd managed to eat, and I'd shaved and showered, and I'd hit the hay because it was as good a place to be as anywhere else. I could lie there and dig the premises with my esper.

There were very few patients in this building, and none were done up like the character in the Macklin place. They moved the cure-patients to some other part of the grounds when the cure started. There weren't very many nurses, doctors, scholars, and other personnel around, either. Along one side of a road was a small lighted house that was obviously a sort of guard, but it was casual instead of being formal and military in appearance. The grounds, instead of being patrolled by human guards (Which might have caused some comment) was carefully laid off into checkerboard squares by a complicated system of photobeams and induction bridges.

Since none of the physical gadgets would blow off at the probe of a sense of perception, I just went at it boldly.

If you've never been — detained — you've probably read about how the job of casing a joint should be done. I did it the same. I dug back and forth, collecting the layout from the back door of my building towards the nearest puff of dead area. This coign of safety billowed outward from the pattern towards

the building like an arm of a cumulus cloud and the top of it rose like a column to a height above my range. It sort of leaned forward but it did not lean far enough to be directly above the building. The far side of the column was just like the near side; this startled me even though I'm well practiced and well trained. It always startles me when I perceive the far side of a smallish dead area. I'm inclined like everybody else to consider perception on a line-of-sight basis instead of on a sort of all-around grasp. (It's this that makes reading difficult, you know. If you're not Esper, try a book in front of a mirror and you'll get part of what I mean. Then add a dash of imagination and consider 'seeing' the book from all sides and knowing only that there is a blob of ink placed upon paper in a certain pattern).

I let my thinker run free. If I could direct a breakout from this joint with a lot of outside help, I'd have a hot pants jetcopter pilot come down the dead-area column with a dead engine. The Medical Center did not have any radar, probably on the proposition that too high a degree of security indicated a high degree of top-secret material to hide. So I'd come down dead engine, land and wait it out. Timing would have to be perfect, because I, the prisoner, would

have to make a fast gallop across a couple of hundred yards of wide open psi area, scale a tall fence topped with barbed wire, cross another fifty yards into the murk, and then find my rescuer. The takeoff would be fast once I'd located the 'copter in the murk, and everything would depend upon a hot-pants pilot who felt confident enough in his engine and his rotorjets to let 'em go with a roar and a lift without warmup.

During which time, unfortunately for all plans, the people at The Medical Center would have been reading my mind and would probably have that dead patch well patrolled with big, rough gentlemen armed with stuff heavy enough to stop a tank.

Lacking any fine coordination—or what is more important, some sort of device or doodad that would conceal my mind from prying telepaths—about the only thing I could do was to lay here in my soft bed and dream of making my escape. It was a pleasant dream. I'd made the big discovery that by inverting a wooden bucket over my head, my thoughts were barred from prying telepaths because wet wood stopped the passage of thought. I must have been dozing because this business of looking for some barrier, shield, screen, or the like had been a big research problem for years. Aside from the standard oddities of the psi-pattern across the

face of the Earth, no one had even slowed down the processes of the telepath and the perceptive.

I wondered whether I had the mental power to think as if I were dreaming, while acting as if I were awake.

I gave it up. Eventually I went to sleep.

ABOUT eight o'clock the next morning, there was a tentative tap on my door. While I was growling about why they should bother tapping, the door opened and a woman came in with my breakfast tray. She was not my nurse; she was the enamelled blonde receptionist.

She had lost some of her enamelled sophistication. It was not evident in her makeup, her dress, or her hair-do. These were perfection. In fact, she bore that store-window look that made me think of an automaton, triggered to make the right noises and to present the proper expression at the correct time. As though she had never had a thought of her own or an emotion that was above the level of very mild interest. As if the perfection of her dress and the characterless beauty of her face were more important than anything else in her life.

But the loss of absolute plate-glass impersonality was gone, and it took me some several moments

to dig it out of her appearance. Then I saw it. Her eyes. They no longer looked glassily out of that clear oval face at a point about three inches above my left shoulder, but they were centered on me from no matter what point in the room she'd be as she went about the business of running open the blinds, checking the this and that and the other that nurses' helpers check. Before, she'd put her eyes on me only from a dead ahead look. Now, when her head was turned, she rolled her eyes to keep me in sight.

Finally she placed my tray on the bed-table and stood looking down at me.

From my first meeting with her I knew she was no telepath, so I bluntly said, "Where's the regular girl? Where's my nurse?"

"I'm taking over for the time," she told me. Her voice was strained; she'd been trying to use that too-deeply cultured tone she used as the professional receptionist but the voice had cracked through the training enough to let some of her natural tone come through.

"Why?"

Then she relaxed completely, or maybe it was a matter of coming unglued. Her face allowed itself to take on some character and her body ceased being that rigid window-dummy type.

"What's your trouble—?" I

asked her softly. She had something on her mind that was a bit too big for her, but her training was not broad enough to allow her to get it out. I hoped to help, if I could. I also wanted to know what the hell she was doing here. If Scholar Phelps was thinking about putting a lever on me of the female type, he'd guessed wrong. I prefer the kind who don't mind having their hair mussed and their lipstick smeared and who—opposite to this frozen tomato—look upon life as a slight insult if someone doesn't muss them up very frequently.

Well, if she continued to act more human after every word of mine, she might make it in a couple of months. By now she was looking at me and I could see a fragment of fright in her face.

"Is it terrible?" she asked me in a whisper.

"Is what terrible?"

"Me—Mu—Mekstrom's D—Disease—" The last word came out with a couple of big tears oozing from closed lids.

"Why?" I asked. "And do I look all shot to bits?"

She opened the eyes and looked at me. "Does it hurt?"

I remembered the agony of my finger and tried to lie. "A little," I told her. "But I'm told that it was because I'd waited too long for my first treatment." I hoped that I was correct; maybe it was wishful

thinking, but if it was, I claim that right. I didn't want to go through the same agony every time we crossed a joint.

I reached over to the bedside table and found my cigarettes. I slipped two up and offered one of them to her. She put a tentative hand forward, slowly, a scared-to-touch reluctance in her motion. This changed as her hand came forward. It was the same sort of reluctance that you feel when you start out to visit the dentist for a roaring tooth. The closer you get to the dentist's office the less inclined you are to finish the job. Then at some indeterminate point you cross the place of no return and from that moment you go forward with increased determination.

She finally made the cigarette package but she was very careful not to touch my hand as she took out the weed. Then, as if she'd reached that point of no return, her hand slipped around the package and caught me by the wrist.

We were statue-still for three heartbeats. Then I lifted my other hand, took out the cigarette she'd missed, and held it forward for her. She took it. I dropped the pack and let my hand slip back until we were holding hands, practically. She shuddered.

I flipped my lighter and let her inhale a big puff before I put the

next question: "Why are you here and what the hell goes on?"

In a flat, dry voice she said, "I'm—supposed—to—" and let it trail away without finishing it.

"Guinea pig?" I blurted bluntly.

She collapsed like a deflated balloon. Next, she had her face buried in my shoulder, bawling like a hurt baby. I stroked her shoulder gently, but she shuddered away from my hand as though it were poison.

I shoved her upright and shook her a bit. "Damn it," I snapped. "Don't blubber like an idiot. Sit there and talk like a human being!"

It took her a minute of visible effort before she said, "You're supposed to be a—carrier. I'm supposed to find out—whether you are—a carrier."

Well, I'd suspected something of that sort. But what a hell of a lousy way to run a Medical Center. I've said before that I am anti-antivivisectionist; that before any medic takes a scalpel to my hide I want him to have had a lot of practice in cutting open dogs and cats and rabbits and monkeys and frogs and other forms of life. Then, of course, comes the next step: To try it on a human. But the human to try it on is some volunteer who is aware of the danger and the pain; one who is probably dedicated to medicine.

Not some young, innocent tomato who is scared to death.

Shakily she asked me, "How do I get it, Mr. Cornell?"

I eyed her sympathetically. There was a flush rising in her face now and her eyes were averted. I reached for her hand and pressed it gently. Then I got it; because she flushed deep as my hand touched hers.

"Look, Miss Questionmark, I don't know what you've been told, or whether your notion is something of your own construction. But let me put your mind at ease. Mekstrom's Disease is not contracted in bed. Nor, shall I add, upon a bed. Nor in the back seat of a parked car. I'm a carrier, but I assure you that I have not been roaring up and down the countryside having intercourse with every man and woman that crosses my path."

She stiffened, and then her face relaxed again. "I didn't know."

Why in the hell didn't they tell her? I thought sourly.

Then I held up my left hand and looked at the infection. This was the finger that had been gummed to bits by the Mekstrom infant back in Homestead. With a shrug of uncertainty, I lifted her hand to my mouth. I felt with my tongue and dug with my perception until I had a tiny fold of her skin between my front teeth. Then

sharply, I bit down, drawing blood. She jerked, stiffened, closed her eyes and took a deep breath but she did not cry out.

"That, if anything, should do it," I said flatly. "Now go out and get some iodine for the cut. Human-bite is likely to become infected with something bad. And I don't think antisepctic will hurt the Mekstrom Infection if it's taken place." They'd given me the antiseptic works in Homestead, I recalled. "Now, Miss Nameless, you sit over there and tell me how come this distressing tableau?"

"Oh— I can't," she cried. Then she left in a hurry sucking on her bleeding finger.

I didn't need any explanation; I'd just wanted my suspicions confirmed. Someone had a lever on her. Maybe someone she loved was a Mekstrom and her loyalty was extracted because of it. The chances were also high that she'd been given to understand that they'd accept her as a member if she ever caught Mekstrom's; and they'd taken my arrival as a fine chance to check me and get her at the same time.

I wondered about her; she was no big-brain. I couldn't quite see the stratified society outlined by Scholar Phelps as holding a position open for her in the top echelon. Except, of course and quite na-

turally, she was a woman, attractive if you like your women beautiful and dull-minded, and probably would be happy to live in a little vacuum-type world bounded on all sides with women's magazines, lace curtains, TV soap opera, and a corral full of little Mekstrom kids. I grinned. Funny how the proponents of the stratified society always had their comeuppance by the need of women whose mind is bent on mundane things like homes and families.

Well, I hoped she caught it, if that's what she wanted. I was willing to bet my life that she cared a lot more for being with her man than she did for the cockeyed society he was supporting.

I finished my breakfast and went out to watch a couple of telepaths playing chess. I've never understood how they made a contest out of telepathic chess, even though I've been told. It had something to do with skill; that it takes a skilful player to tell a man exactly what you have in mind against him and then go ahead and do it despite all he can do against you. It works, obviously, but to my non-telepath mind I still feel that concealment of purpose is superior to advertised skill.

Anyway, I watched them until lunch time and then gave up. Telepathic chess was too much like playing perceptive poker. Just like playing "showdown" for the stake.

I ate lunch with the rest of the inmates of this museum in the main dining hall. Then after lunch came the afternoon full of laboratory tests, inspections, experiments, and so forth; they didn't do much that hadn't been tried at Homestead, and I surprised them again by being able to help in their never-ending blood counts and stuff of that sort.

They did not provide me with a new room mate, so I wandered around after dinner hoping that I could avoid both Thorndyke and Phelps. I didn't want to get into another fool social-structure argument with them and the affair of the little scared receptionist was more than likely to make me say a few words that might well get me cast into the Outer Darkness for their mere semantic content.

Once more I hit the sack early.

And, once more, there came a tap on my door about eight o'clock. It was not a tentative little frightened tap this time, it was more jovial and eager sounding. My reaction was about the same. Since it was their show and their property, I couldn't see any reason why they made this odd lip-service to politeness.

It was the receptionist again. She came in with a big wistful smile and dropped my tray on the bed table.

"Look," she cried. She held up

her hand. The bleeding had stopped and there was a thin film over the cut. I dug at it and nodded; it was the first show of Mekstrom Flesh without a doubt.

"That's it, kid."

"I know," she said happily. "Golly, I could kiss you!"

Then before I could think of all the various ways in which the word 'Golly' sounded out of character for her, she'd sort of launched herself into my arms and was busily erasing every attempt at logical thought with one of the warmest, no-holds-barred smoocheroo that I'd enjoyed for what seemed like years. It wasn't years since I'd held Catherine in my arms in her apartment just before we'd eloped, it just seemed like it. And since that last evening, I'd spent my time in the company of Nurse Farrow who held no emotional appeal to me, and the rest of femalekind I'd been in touch with had been Mekstroms whose handholding might twist off a wrist if they got a thrill out of it.

So I sort of let myself go and enjoy it.

But about the time I began to respond with enthusiasm and vigor, she extricated herself from my clutch and slid back to the foot of the bed out of reach.

A little breathlessly she said, "Harry will thank you for this." This meant the infection in her finger.

Then she was gone and I was thinking, *Harry should drop dead!*

Then I grinned at myself like the Cheshire Cat because I realized that I was so valuable a property that they couldn't afford to let me die. No matter what. I'd be kept alive. And after having things go so sour for so long a time, things were about to take a fast turn and go my way.

I discounted the baby-bite affair. Even if the baby were another carrier, it would take a long time before the kid was old enough to be trusted in his aim. You can never be sure which direction a two-year-old is going to bite, and it's hard enough to lead them there, let alone making them bite. I discounted it even more because I hadn't been roaring around the countryside biting the hell out of innocent citizens, any more than I'd been on a countrywide sexorgy: Mere contact was enough; if the bite did anything, it may have hastened the process.

So here I was, a nice valuable property, with a will of my own. I could either throw in with Phelps and bite only Phelps' Chosen Aristocrats, or I could go back to the Highways and bite everybody in sight.

I laughed at my image in the mirror. I am a democratic sort of soul, but when it comes to biting, there's some I'd rather bite than others.

I bared my teeth at my image, but it was more of a leering smile of the tooth-paste ad than a fierce snarl.

My image looked pensive. It was thinking. Steve, old carnivore, ere you go biting anybody, you've first got to bite your way out of The Medical Center.

CHAPTER XIX

ONE hour later they pulled my fangs without benefit of anaesthesia.

Thorndyke came in to inspect the progress of my infection and allowed as how I'd be about ready for the full treatment in a few hours. "We like to delay the full treatment as long as possible," he told me, "because it immobilizes the patient too long as it is." He pressed a call bell, waited, and soon the door opened to admit a nurses' helper pushing a trundle cart loaded with medical junk. I still don't know what was on the cart because I was too flabbergasted to notice it.

I was paying all my attention to Catherine, cheerful in her Gray Lady uniform, being utterly helpful, bright, gay, and relaxed. I was tongue tied, geflummoxed, beaten down, and —well, just speechless.

Catherine was quite professional about her help. She loaded the skin-blast hypo and slapped it into Thorndyke's open hand. Her eyes

looked into mine and they smiled reassuringly. Her hand was firm as she took my arm; she locked her strength on my hand and held it immobile while Thorndyke shot me in the second joint. There was a personal touch to her only briefly when she breathed, "Steve, I'm so glad!" and then went on about her work. The irony of it escaped me; but later I did recall the oddity of congratulating someone who's just contracted a disease.

Then that wave of agony hit me, and the only thing I can remember through it was Catherine folding a towel so that the hem would be on the inside when she wiped the beads sweat from my face. She cradled my head between her hands and crooned lightly to me until the depths of the pain was past. Then she got efficient again and waved Thorndyke aside to see to the little straps on the manipulator herself. They were adjusted delicately; not too tight nor too loose. Then Catherine poured some more ice water from my pitcher and put the glass where I could reach it.

She left, but mentioned as she left that she'd be back to help me when it was time to take off the manipulator. That was all right with Thorndyke; he was a telepath, probably better than Catherine was, so he knew that she'd be back to talk with me alone. Since he didn't object, it must be all right.

Then after Catherine had gone for a few minutes, Thorndyke looked down at me and smiled self-confidently. "There, Steve," he said, "Is your lever!"

I tried to curse him but the words wouldn't come. I just thought them, and ended up with, *How did you sell her a bill of goods, Thorndyke?*

He laughed. "Maybe she thinks enough of your hide to keep it in one unbroken piece," he told me with a leer. "And then, too, Steve, you should know by now that nobody, but nobody, can sell gold-bricks to a telepath!"

He left me with my thoughts whirling up and around darkly like a gathering thunderhead.

The little machine worked my finger joint up and down, up and down, moving not only the joint of the new danger, but the old first joint, which by now was frozen so solid that my own muscles had not the strength to bend it. Each bending operation sent waves of agony darting up my arm to the shoulder, and each dart interrupted my thinking mechanism so that my mental rundown was a long way from behind a crystal clear thought line.

But anyway, I pondered Dr. Thorndyke's last statement. It did make sense; it was true that confidence men can't make money off of a telepath. But just where this

fit the picture was not clear to me. I just couldn't make it fit.

Naturally, with Catherine in the Medical Center I'd be inclined to play their game whether I liked it or not. I'd even conduct myself in a most careful manner, avoiding contact with telepaths, or at least avoiding the image of the truth when I was among telepaths. I could fit a prisoner into the puzzle easily. If Catherine had been kept there against her will I could understand what was going on. But she was not. She looked and acted happy about it.

How she'd come there bothered me, too, but not as much. Obviously they'd contacted her in some way and let her know that my hide was in danger. Come to us, they'd say, and we'll see to it that your lover is not allowed to die. Catherine would come, just as I'd have gone to Catherine. But I'd have gone hating every damned one of them to the core instead of standing by to help. Of course, she might have offered to help in order to see how I was treated, but even if she were a prisoner she'd be able to read their minds as to my welfare. She didn't have to take on a job of work.

No, Catherine had not been sold a bill of goods.

I went over Phelps' little lecture. One thing I had to admit:

There was a certain justification for their way of thinking. I didn't agree with it, but I could not condemn it completely. One does have the right to wonder why the Human Race spends so much time keeping its drawbacks alive, educating its mental weaklings, medicating its physical wrecks, and by doing so generally keeping the total level of culture geared down to the level of the dullard. I reluctantly admitted that it would not have taken much for me to have agreed with their plans. In fact, I might not require too much convincing to become a firm supporter of some form of mental aristocracy, providing I was assured of a high place in such a deal.

That little thought touched off another question in my mind. *Convincing*. Could Catherine have been convinced of their angle? Or—

How much of the old reorientation department might be necessary to cause a re-evaluation of one's place in the social structure? Especially when the Medical Center's angle was not wholly evil?

I shook my head. I don't know too much about the big boys and their problems in functional psychology; only what I'd read. What has been written indicates that changing a person's angle of view takes quite a time since this angle of view is based upon their life, training, background, and just about any-and every-thing that

goes into making an adult human being.

I doubted that Catherine had been here long enough to go through any reorientation.

No— Catherine hadn't been here long enough.

But I was going to be!

They'd have me immobilized and anaesthetized just as I'd seen the cure-cases at Homestead. Helpless, fed by vein, kept alive by constant care, a human helpless in the hands of his caretakers.

They could cure me of my infection and cure me of thinking wrong at one and the same time!

A bit wildly I looked around me; I dug outside my room, covered the whole place as best as my perception would let me in between the waves of pain that surged up my arm. The place was filled with nurses and nurses' helpers, a few preliminary patients, a new arrival who was sitting on the edge of her bed staring at her foot with horror, a doctor taking a blood specimen, a scholar explaining something to one of the patients, a sub-doctor making overtures to one of the nurses. The latter had nothing to do with medicine but they were to most normal people in The Medical Center as far as my sense of perception would cover.

Catherine was down on the first floor putting over an autoclave and putting out a whole string of

instruments. With her was a superintendent of nurses, obviously explaining how the job was to be done. I took a deep, thankful breath. I was glad that her mind was occupied, because at that moment I did not want even a loved-one to read the dark thoughts that were going through my mind.

All it was going to take was just a little convincing under the hands of a scholar of psychology, and Steve Cornell would become one of the haughty aristocrats who believed that the magnificent benefits available to modern man should be restricted to those Chosen Few who would be selected for their compliance to the idea of aristocracy.

All it was going to take was a chance at me while I lay helpless. Then I'd be swearing allegiance to Scholar Phelps and The Medical Center, and going out to bite those Chosen People whose pedigrees and mental attitude agreed with Phelps' aristocracy.

The waves of pain were diminishing, now, and I was thinking less wildly. I kept one hunk of perception on Catherine; somehow I both wanted and not-wanted to have her come in. I was afraid of what I'd learn from her, and if I learned something that I should not be afraid to know, then I was afraid that neither Catherine nor I would be able to wriggle out of the fix we were in.

The joint looked, of course, as though nobody had any ideas of escape. But I knew that any attempt would bring down the psi-hound dogs and I'd be collected within the first half-mile of running.

Yet—

AND then, because I was preoccupied with Catherine and my own thoughts, the door opened without my having taken a dig at the opener beforehand.

This arrival was all I needed to crack wide open in a howling fit of hysteria. It was so damned pat. I couldn't help but let myself go banally: "Well! This looks like Old Home Week!"

Miss Gloria Farrow, Registered Nurse, did not respond to my awkward joviality. Her face, if anything, was darker than my thoughts. I doubted that she had her telepathy working; people who get that wound up sometimes find it hard to see and hear straight, let alone think right. And telepathy or perception goes out of kilter first because the psi is a very delicate factor.

She eyed me coldly. "You utter imbecile," she snarled. "You—"

"Woah, baby!" I said. "Slow down. I'm a bit less than bright, but what have I done now?"

Farrow cooled visibly, then her face sort of came apart and she sort

of flopped forward onto the bed and buried her face in my shoulder. I couldn't help but make comparisons: she was like a hunk of marble, warm and vibrant. Like having a statue crying on my shoulder. She sagged against me like a loose bag of cement and her hands clutched at my shoulder-blades like a pair of C-clamps. A big juicy tear dropped from her cheek to land on my chest, and I was actually surprised to find that a teardrop from a Mekstrom did not land like a drop of mercury. It just splashed like any other drop of salt water, spread out, and made my chest wet.

Eventually I held her up from me, shook her relaxed body gently, and said, "Now what's the shooting all about, Farrow?"

She shook her head as if to clear her thinking gear.

"Steve," she said in a quietly serious tone, "I've been such an utter fool."

"You're not unique, Farrow," I told her. "People have been doing damfool stunts since—"

"I know," she broke in. Then with an effort at lightheartedness, she added, "There must be a different version of that Garden Of Eden story. Eve is always blamed as having tempted Adam. Somewhere, Old Adam must have been slightly to blame—?"

I didn't know what she was driv-

ing toward, but I stroked her hair and waited. She was probably right. It still takes two of a kind to make one pair.

"Steve—get out of here! While you're safe!"

"Huh?" I blurted. "What cooks, Farrow?"

"I was a nice patsy," she said. She sat up and wiped her eyes with the hem of her uniform. It was just a natural gesture and she didn't realize that she'd displayed a fine pair of thighs in the process. Then she dropped the hem of her uniform over them as if nothing had happened and she said, with an audible effort to keep her voice from cracking: "I was a fool. Steve, If James Thorndyke had asked me to jump off the roof, I'd have asked him 'what direction?' that's how fat-headed I am."

"Yes?" Something was beginning to form, now.

"I—led you on, Steve."

That blinkoed me. The phrase didn't jell. The half a minute she'd spent bawling on my shoulder with my arms around her had been the first physical contact I'd ever had with Nurse Farrow. It didn't seem—

"No, Steve. Not that way. I couldn't see you for Thorndyke any more than you could see me for Catherine." Her telepathy had returned, obviously; she was in better control of herself. "Steve," she

said, "I led you on; did everything that Thorndyke told me to. You fell into it like a rock. Oh—it was going to be a big thing. All I had to do was to haul you deeper into this mess, then I'd disappear strangely. Then we'd be—tug—ether—we'd be—"

SHE started to come unglued again but stopped the dissolving process just before the wet and gooey stage set in. She seemed to put a set in her shoulders, and then she looked down at me with pity. "Poor esper," she said softly, "you couldn't really know—"

"Know what?" I asked harshly.

"He fooled me—too," she said, in what sounded like a complete irrelevancy.

"Look, Farrow, try and make a bit of sense to a poor perceptive who can't read a mind. Keep it running in one direction, please?"

Again, as apparently irrelevant, she said, "He's a top grade telepath; he knows control—"

"Control—?" I asked blankly.

"You don't know," she said.

"But a good telepath can think in patterns that prevent lesser telepaths from really digging deep. Thorndyke is brilliant, of scholar grade, really. He—"

"Let's get back to it, Farrow. What's cooking?"

Sternly she tossed her head. It was an angry motion, one that

showed her disdain for her own weakness. "Your own sweet Catherine."

I eyed her, not coldly but with a growing sympathy. I tried to formulate my own idea but she went on, briskly, "That accident of yours was one of the luckiest things that ever happened to you, Steve."

She said no more. She just let it hang there while I finished it off all by myself.

"How long have I been known to be a Mekstrom Carrier?" I asked her bluntly.

She looked me in the eyes and said, "About three weeks before you met Catherine. It took three weeks to put her in a position to meet you, Steve."

Well, that put the icing on the cake. If it hadn't been for that pile-up near the Harrison place, I'd have married Catherine and gone on to become part and parcel of The Medical Center's mode of operation. Somewhere along the line I'd have mentioned the cockeyed road signs to someone who'd eventually get the information into the right hands, leaving me to act as hatchet man; their collector of worthy souls. That pile-up must have really loused up their program.

"It did, Steve," she said. "As soon as that took place and Catherine was found by the Highways In Hiding, they had to take a new

step and play it by ear." She frowned. "You loused things up for both sides."

"Both sides?"

She nodded glumly. "Until that happened, The Medical Center group did not know that the Highways were in operation. But when Catherine disappeared, Thorndyke did a fine job of probing you deep while you were under anaesthesia. That's when he caught on to the Highways and sent you on their trail. In the meantime—"

"Look," I snapped shortly, "There's a lot of holes in your story, Farrow. For instance—"

She held up a hand to stop me. "Steve," she said quietly, "You're a non-telepath. It is so inconceivably difficult for a non-telepath to get at the real truth that I'm not surprised that you're confused. You've people whom you trust telling conflicting stories. You don't know whom to believe. But I'm telling you—"

I stopped Farrow this time. "How can I believe you now?" I asked her pointedly. "You seem to have a part in this side of the quiet warfare."

NURSE Farrow made a gesture. It was a vulgar thing, a shock to see it come from a woman although it was probably the gesture best fitted to her feelings. Nurse Farrow spat upon the floor and

made a wry face as though she'd just discovered that the stuff she had in her mouth was a ball of woolly centipedes. "I'm a woman," she said simply. "I'm soft and gullible and easily talked into complacency. But I've just learned that their willingness to accept women is based upon the fact that no culture can thrive without women to propagate the race. I find that I am—" She paused, swallowed, and her voice became strained with bitterness, "—useful as a breeding animal. Just one of the peasants whose glory lies in carrying their heirs. But I tell you, Steve—" and here she became strong and her voice rang out with a vigorous rejection of her future. "I'll be forever damned if I will let my child be raised with the cockeyed notion that he has some God-Granted Right to Rule."

I picked it up from there. "So now I presume that the brilliant Doctor T. is going on his merry way to be fruitful, replenishing the Earth unto his own kind?"

"I've been a fool," she said quietly.

My mind went on babbling like an idiot and she followed my thoughts. I was cruel. Not maliciously cruel but factually cruel just because the truth often hurts. I went on and on, and I must have been very close to the truth because her face kept getting more and more hurt looking as I went on.

But she did not stop me.

I might have been babbling mentally for a long time if my vigilant sense of perception had not detected a change in the human-pattern in the building. People were moving — no, it was one person who was moving.

Down in the laboratory below, and at the other end of the building, Catherine had been working over an autoclave and some instruments. The waspish-looking superintendent had taken off for somewhere else, and while Catherine was alone now, she was about to be joined by Dr. Thorndyke. Half afraid that my perception of them would touch off their own telepathic sense of danger, I watched deliberately.

The door opened and Thorndyke came in; Catherine turned from her work and said something, which of course I could not possibly catch.

"What are they saying, Farrow?" I snapped.

"I don't know. They're too far for my range."

I swore, but I didn't really have to have a dialog script. Nor did they do the obvious. It was not the obvious. It was not the sudden clinch and smooch and maul and caress that gave them away. What they did was far more telling.

Thorndyke patted her playfully on the bottom, and Catherine turned to hold up a hand as if to slap

him but patted his cheek instead. They laughed at one another, and then Catherine began handing Thorndyke the instruments out of the autoclave, which he proceeded to mix in an unholy mess in the surgical tray. Catherine saw what he was doing and made some remark, chasing him away while she straightened the mess out deftly. She fended him away with her free hand, and then threatened him with a pair of haemostats big enough to clamp off a three-inch fire hose. It was—or would have been—pleasant enough looking horseplay, it was the sort of intimacy that people have only when they've been together for a long time. Thorndyke did not look at all frightened of the haemostats, and Catherine did not really look as though she'd follow through with her threat. They finally tangled in a wrestle for the instrument, and Thorndyke took it away from her. They leaned against a cabinet side by side, their elbows touching, and went on talking as though they had something important to discuss in the midst of their fun.

"Farrow," I asked gently, "What grade of telepath is Catherine?"

"Top," replied the nurse flatly. "I don't think she holds any high degrees in psi training, but I have a notion that she might be able to qualify for advanced training after the usual intensified preliminary

post graduate work. I wouldn't call her Rhine Scholar material, but—"

But it was enough. Enough to control and marshall her mind at any and all times to prevent other, lesser telepaths from really digging her deep and uncovering her secret mind.

Certainly sharp enough to lead a poor non-telepath around by the wedding ring in his nose.

Me? I was as big a fool as Farrow.

CHAPTER XX

NURSE Farrow caught my hand. "Steve," she snapped out in a rapid, flat voice, "Think only one thought. Think of how Catherine is here; that she came here to protect your life and your future!"

"Huh?"

"Think it!" she almost cried. "She's coming!"

I nearly fumbled it. Then I caught on. Catherine was coming; probably to remove the little finger manipulator and also to have a chit-chat with me. I didn't want to see her, and I was beginning to wish—then I remembered that one glimmer out of me that I knew the truth and it would be higher than Orbital Station One.

I sort of shoved my mind into low gear and started to think idle thoughts, letting myself sort of

daydream. I was convincing to myself; it's hard to explain exactly but I was play-thinking like a dramatist. I fell into it; it seemed almost truth to me as I roamed on and on. I'd been trapped and Catherine had come here to hand herself over as a hostage against my good behaviour. She'd somehow escaped the Highways bunch or maybe she just left them quietly. Somehow Phelps had seen to it that Catherine got word—I didn't know how, but that was not important. The important thing was Catherine being here as a means of keeping me alive and well.

I went on thinking the lie. Catherine came in shortly and saw what Nurse Farrow was doing.

"I was supposed to do that," said Catherine.

Nurse Farrow straightened up from her work of loosening the straps on the manipulator. "Sorry," she said in a cool, crisp voice. "I didn't know that. This is usually my job. It's a rather delicate proposition, you know." There was a chill of professional rebuff in Farrow's voice. It was the pert white hat and the gold pin looking down upon the gray uniform with no adornment. Catherine looked a bit uncomfortable but she apparently had to take it.

Catherine tried lamely, "You see, Mr. Cornell is my fiancee."

Farrow jumped on that one hard.

"I'm aware of that. So let's not forget that scholars of medicine do not treat their own loved ones for ethical reasons."

Catherine took it hard, like a slap across the face with an iced towel. "I'm sure that Dr. Thorndyke would not have told me to take care of it if I'd not been capable," she replied.

"Perhaps Dr. Thorndyke did not realize at the time that Mr. Cornell would be ready for the Treatment Department. Or," she added slyly, "have you been trained to prepare a patient for the full treatment?"

"The full treatment — Why, Dr. Thorndyke did not seem to think—"

"Please," said Farrow with that cold crispness coming out hard, "As a nurse I must keep my own opinion to myself, as well as keeping the opinions of doctors to myself. I take orders only and I perform them."

That was a sharp shot; practically telling Catherine that she, as a nurses' helper, had even less right to go shooting off her mouth. Catherine started to reply but gave it up. Instead she came over and looked down at me. She cooed and stroked my forehead.

"Ah, Steve," she breathed, "So you're going for the treatment. Think of me, Steve. Don't let it hurt too much."

I smiled thinly and looked up into her eyes. They were soft and warm, a bit moist. Her lips were full and red and they were parted slightly; the lower lip glistened slightly in the light. These were lips I'd kissed and found sweet; part of a face I'd held between my hands. Her hair fluffed forward, a trifle as her head bent forward, it threatened to cascade down over her shoulders. The deep Vee of her uniform showed a flash of taut white satin; below the roundness of her breasts, her waist came in narrow and lithe encircled with the gray cloth belt of her uniform. This was the waist that had seemed so lissome in the circle of my arms. No, it was not at all hard to lie there and go on thinking all the soft-sweet thoughts I'd once hoped might come true—

She recoiled, her face changing swiftly from its mask of sweet concern to one of hard calculation. I'd slipped with that last hunk of thinking and given the whole affair away.

My thoughts went racing; in the time it took for Catherine to change her face and start to straighten up—from that instant to the point where she was upright and turning to head for the door—I went through the following routine: *She'd caught on, not to everything, but to enough to know that I was no longer the gullible non-*

telepath. And that in knowing enough of the truth to make me try to conceal my thoughts from her, I also knew enough to make me dangerous. For, of course, once I got the idea that she was not needed for any hostage, that I'd be reoriented whether she was there or not, then I was a dangerous enemy and not a simpleton to be lead around by the end of the long red tongue that I let hang out. And now it was time to see that I had no chance to be dangerous.

So Catherine straightened up and turned to head for the door. She took one step and caved in like a wet towel.

Over her still-falling body I saw Nurse Farrow calmly re-loading the skin-blast hypo, which she used to fire a second load into the base of Catherine's neck, just above the shoulder blades.

"That," said Farrow succinctly, "should keep her cold for a week. I just wish I'd been born with enough guts to commit murder."

"What—?"

"Get dressed," she snapped. "It's cold outside, remember?" I started to dress as Farrow hurled my clothing out of the closet at me. She went on in the meantime: "I knew you couldn't keep it entirely concealed from her. She's too good a telepath. So while you were holding her attention, I let her have a shot in the neck. One of the rather

bad things about being a Mekstrom is that minor items like the hypo don't register worth a damn."

I stopped. "Isn't that bad? Seems to me that I've heard that pain is a necessary factor for the preservation of the—"

"Stop yapping and dress," snapped Farrow. "Pain is useful when it's needed. It isn't needed in the case of a pin pricking the hide of a Mekstrom. When a Mekstrom gets in the way of something big enough to harm him physically, then it hurts him nervously."

"Sort of when a locomotive falls on their head?" I grunted.

"Keep on dressing. We're not out of this jungle yet."

"So have you any plans?"

She nodded soberly. "Yes, Steve. Once you asked me to be your telepath, to complete your team. I let you down. Now I've picked you up again, and from here on—out—I—"

I nodded. "Sold," I told her.

"Good. Now, Steve, dig the hallway."

I did. There was no one there. I opened my mouth to tell her so, and then closed it foolishly.

"Dig the hallway down to the left. Farther. To the door down there—three beyond the one you're perceiving now—is there a wheelchair there?"

"Wheelchair?" I blurted.

"Steve, this is a hospital. They

don't even let a man with an aching tooth walk to the toothache ward. He rides. Now, you keep a good esper watch on the hall and if anybody looks out while I'm gone, just cast a deep dig at their face. It's possible that at this close range I can identify them from the perceived image in your mind. Although, God Knows, no two people ever *see* anything alike, let alone perceive it."

SHE slipped out, leaving me with the recumbent form of my former sweetheart. As she lay there, her face had fallen into the relaxed expression of sleep, sort of slack and unbuttoned.

Tough, baby, I thought as I turned my eyesight off by closing my eyes so that all my energy could be aimed at the use of my perception.

Farrow was going down the hall like a professional heading for the wheelchair on a strict order. No one bothered to look out; she reached the locker room and dusted the wheelchair just as if she'd been getting it for a real patient. (The throb in my finger returned for a parthian shot and I remembered that I *was* a real patient!) She trundled it back and into my room.

"In," she said. "And keep that perception aimed on the hallway, the elevator, and the center corridor stairs."

She packed me with a blanket, tucking it so that my shoes and overclothing would not show, doing the job briskly. Then she scooped Catherine up from the floor and dropped her into my bed. With a few deft motions she stripped the gray uniform from Catherine's slumbering body, peeled her down to the hide, and then rolled Catherine into one of the hospital doo-dads that hospitals use for male and female alike as bedclothing.

"Anyone taking a fast dig in here will think she's a patient—unless the digger knows that this room is supposed to be occupied by one Steve Cornell, obviously male. Now, Steve, ready to steer?"

"Steer?"

"Steer by esper. I'll drive. Oh—I know the way," she told me with a chuckle. "You just keep your perception peeled for characters who might be over-nosy. I'll handle the rest."

We went along the hallway. I took fast digs at the rooms and long ahead of us; the whole coast seemed clear. Waiting for the two-bit elevator was nerve wracking and I wondered why in the devil hospitals always had such poky elevators. But eventually it came and we trundled aboard. The pilot was no bigdome. He smiled at Nurse Farrow and nodded genially at me. He was probably a blank, jockeying an elevator is about the top job for a

non-psi these days.

But as the elevator started down a doctor, or at least someone in a white suit, came out of one of the rooms on the floor below. He took a fast look at the indicator above the elevator door and made a dash to thumb the button. The elevator came to a grinding halt and he got on.

This bothered me, but Farrow merely simpered at the guy and melted him down to size. She made some remark to him that I couldn't hear, but from the sudden increase of his pulse rate, I gathered that she'd really put him off guard. He replied in the same unintelligible tone and reached for her hand. She let him hold it; in fact she held the back of his hand against her thigh, and if the guy was thinking of anything that was likely to be dangerous to me, my name is Sing Hoy Low and I am a Chinese Policeman.

He held her hand until we hit the first floor, and he debarked with a calf-like glance at Nurse Farrow. We went on to the ground floor and down the lower corridor to the end, where Farrow spent another lifetime and a half filling out a white cardboard form.

The superintendent eyed me with a sniff. "I'll call the car," she said.

I half-expected Farrow to make some objection, but she quietly nodded and we waited for another

lifetime until a big car whined to a stop outside. Two big guys in white coats came in, tripped the lever on back of the wheelchair and stretched me out flat and low-slung on the same wheels. It was a neat conversion from wheelchair to wheeled stretcher, but as Farrow trundled me out into the cold feet first, I felt a sort of nervous chill somewhere south of my navel. She swung me around at the last minute and I was shoved head first into the back of the car.

Car? This was a full-fledged ambulance, about as long as a city block and as heavy as a battleship. It was completely fitted for everything that anybody could think of from the medical angle, including a great big muscular turbo-electric power plant capable of putting many miles per behind the tailpipe.

THE door closed on my feet, and we took off with Farrow sitting right behind the two big hospital attendants, one of whom was driving and the other of whom was ogling Farrow in a manner calculating. She invited the ogle. Hell, she did it in such a way that I couldn't help ogling a bit myself. I've said that Farrow was an attractive woman; if I haven't said so, it was because I hadn't really paid attention to her looks. But she was with it, and so I went along and ogled, realizing in the dimmer and more obscure re-

cesses of my mind that if I ogled in a loudy lewd manner, I'd not be thinking of what we were doing. Or, as it turned out, what she was doing.

So while I was pleasantly occupied in ogling, Farrow slipped two more hypos out from under her clothing. She slipped her hands out sidewise on the backs of their seats, put her face between them and said, "Anybody got a cigarette, fellows?"

The next that took place happened, in order of occurrence, as follows:

The driver grunted and turned his head to look down the neckline of her uniform. The other guy fumbled for a cigarette whilst enjoying the scenery. Driver poked at the lighter on the dash, still dividing his attention between the road and Nurse Farrow's bu-zoom. The man beside him reached for the lighter when it popped out and he held it for her while she puffed it into action. Farrow fingered the triggers on the skin-blast hypos. The man beside the driver replaced the lighter in its socket on the dash. The driver took another look at the inviting vista and slid aside and to the floor, just a second before the other hospital orderly flopped down like a deflated balloon.

The ambulance took a swoop to the right, nosed down into a shallow ditch and leaped like a shot

deer out on the other side.

Farrow went over the back of the seat in a flurry that looked like a bushel full of fresh laundry and I rolled off of my stretcher into the angle of the floor and the sidewall. There was a rumble and then a series of crashes before we came to a shuddering halt. I came up from beneath a pile of assorted medical supplies, braced myself against the canted deck, and looked out the windshield. The trunk of a tree split the field of view as close to dead center as it could be.

"Out, Steve," said Farrow, untangling herself from the steering wheel and the two attendants. "Out! God Damn it, anyway!"

"What next?" I asked her.

"This is hell. We've made enough racket to wake the Statue of Lincoln. Out and run for it."

"Which way?"

"Follow me!" she snapped, and took off. Even in nurse's shoes with those semi-heels, Farrow made time in a phenomenal way. I lost ground steadily. Luckily it was still early in the afternoon, so I used my perception to keep track of her once she got out of sight. She was following the gently rolling ground, keeping to the lower hollows and, I knew, she was gradually heading toward a group of buildings off in the near-distance.

I caught up with her just as we hit a tiny patch of dead area; just

on the far side of the area she stopped and we flopped on the ground and panted out lungs full of nice biting air. Then she pointed at the collection of buildings and said, "Steve, take a few steps out of this deadness and take a fast dig. Look for cars."

I nodded; a few steps forward I could send my esper forward to dig the fact that there were several cars of the passenger type parked in a row near one of the buildings. I wasted no time in digging any deeper, I just retreated into the dead area and told her what I'd seen.

"Take another dig, Steve. Take a dig for ignition keys. We've got to steal."

"I don't mind stealing." I took another trip into the open section and gandered at ignition locks. I tried to memorize the ones with keys hanging in the locks but failed to remember all of them. I ran off what I'd remembered to her.

"Okay, Steve. This is where we walk in boldly and walk up to a couple of cars and get in and drive off."

"Yeah, but why—"

"That's the only way we'll ever get out of here," she said firmly.

I shrugged. Farrow knew more about The Medical Center than I did. If that's the way she figured it, that's the way it had to be. We broke out of the dead area, and as

we came into the open, Farrow linked her arm in mine and hugged it against her.

"Make like a couple of fatuous mushbirds," she chuckled. "We've been out walking and communing with nature and getting acquainted and probably—but think embarrassed. Steve—pitching a bit of the old ardent back in that nice, private, dead area."

"Isn't the fact that you're Mekstrom and I'm human likely to cause some rather pointed comment?"

"It would if we were to stick around to hear it," she said. "And if they try to read our minds, all we have to do is to think nice mushy thoughts. Fact is," she said quietly, "it won't be hard."

"Huh?"

"You're a rather nice guy, Steve. You're fast on the uptake, you're generally pleasant. You've got an awful lot of grit, guts, and determination, Steve. You're no pinup boy, Steve, but—and this may come as a shock to you—women don't put one-tenth the stock in pulchritude that men do. You—"

"Hey. Woah," I bubbled. "Slow down, before you—"

She hugged my arm again. "Steve," she said seriously, "I'm not in love with you. It's not possible for a woman to be in love with a man who does not return that love. You don't love me.

But you can't help but admit that I am an attractive woman, Steve, and perhaps under other circumstances and given the right amount of time under the aforementioned circumstances, you'd take on a large load of that old feeling. I'll admit that the reverse could easily take place. Now, let's forget all the odd angles and start thinking like a pair of people for whom the time, the place, and the opposite sex all turned up opportunely."

I couldn't help thinking of Nurse Farrow as—Nurse Farrow. The name Gloria did not quite come out. I tried to submerge this mental attitude, and so I looked down at her with what I hoped to resemble the expression of a love-struck male. I think it was closer to the expression of a would-be little-theatre actor expressing lust, and not quite making the grade. Farrow giggled.

But as I sort of leered down at her, I had to admit upon proper examination of her charm that Nurse Farrow could very easily become Gloria, if as she said, we had the time to let the change occur. Another idea formed in my mind: If Farrow had been kicked in the emotions by Thorndyke, I'd equally been pushed in the face by Catherine. That made us sort of kindred souls, as they used to call it in the early books of the Twentieth Century.

Gloria Farrow chuckled. "Unlike

the old torch-carriers of that day," she said, "We rebound a bit too fast."

Then she let my arm go and took my hand. We went swinging across the field in a sort of happy comradeship; it must have looked as though we were long-term friends or lovers. She was a good egg, hurt and beaten down and shoved off by Thorndyke, but she had a lot of the good old bounce. Of a sudden impulse, I wanted to kiss her.

"Go ahead, Steve," she said. "But it'll be for the probable on-lookers. I'm Mekstrom, you know."

So I didn't try. I just put an arm around her briefly and realized that any attempt at affection would be like trying to strike sparks off of flint with a hunk of flannel.

WE walked hand in hand towards the buildings, strolled up saucily towards two of the parked cars, made a sort of wave at one another (It was the sort of wave that lovers give one another in goodbye when they don't really want to demonstrate their affection before ten thousand people) and stepped into two cars and took off.

Gloria Farrow was in the lead.

We went howling down the road, Farrow in the lead car by a hundred feet and Steve behind her hoping that she didn't think she could pile up and walk away—with me

at her side. We went roaring around a curve, over a hill, and I had my perception out to its range end which was far ahead of her car. The main gate came into range, and we bore down upon that wire and steel portal like a pair of madmen.

Gloria Farrow ploughed into the gate without letting up. The gate went whirling in pieces, glass flew and tires howled and bits of metal and plastic sang through the air. Her car weaved aside; I forgot the road ahead and put my perception into her car.

Farrow was fighting the wheel like a racing driver in a spin; her hands wrenched the wheel with the swift strength of the Mekstrom Flesh she wore, and the wheel bent under her hands. Over and around she went, with a tire blown and the lower rail of the big gate hanging onto the fender like a dry-land sea-anchor. She juggled the wheel and made a snaky path off to one side of the road.

Out of the guardhouse came a uniformed man with a riot gun. He did not have time to raise it. Farrow ironed out her course and aimed the careening car dead center. She mowed the guard down and a half a thousandth of a second later she plowed into the guardhouse. The structure erupted like an explosion; like a box of stove-matches hit with a heavy-caliber

soft-nosed slug, like a house of cards and an air-jet. There was a roar and a small gout of flame and then out of the flying wreckage on the far side came Farrow and her stolen car. Out of the mess of brimstone and shingles she came, turning end for end in a crazy, metal-crushing twist and spin. She ground to a broken halt before the last of the debris landed, and then

everything was silent.

And then for the first and only time in my life I felt the penetrant, forceful impact of an incoming thought; a mental contact from another mind:

Steve! it screamed in my mind, Get out! Get going! It's your move now—

I put my foot on the faucet and poured on the oil.

(To be concluded)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

JUNE
1955

VOLUME 6
NUMBER 6

IMAGINATION
STORIES OF SCIENCE AND FANTASY

Stories

WANTED: ONE SANE MAN

(Novallette) by Frank M. Robinson 6
Personnel Incorporated could fill any job — especially if it called for a lunatic!

HIGHWAYS IN HIDING

(Four-part Serial—Conclusion) by George O. Smith 28
Mekstrom's disease ended in one of two ways: you became a corpse or a superman!

PROBLEM PLANET

(Short Story) by Russ Winterbotham 78
Spacewreck survival didn't worry the Senator — as long as somebody lived to vote!

THE HOOD MAKER

(Short Story) by Philip K. Dick 92
Teeps were feared because they were telepaths—but the telepaths had a fear too!

THE MARTIAN

(Short Story) by Bob Silverberg 106
Lewicki tried to be friendly with the Martian; in its way, so did the Martian . . .

Features

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR 2
THE EDITORIAL 4
CARS OF THE FUTURE 27
JULY ISSUE ANNOUNCEMENT 105
FANDORA'S BOX 114

THE TRANSISTOR GROWS UP 121
SCIENCE FICTION LIBRARY 122
LETTERS FROM THE READERS 123
BOOK-SUBSCRIPTION OFFER 130
TOMORROW'S SCIENCE 132

William L. Hamling
Editor

Frances Hamling
Managing Editor

W. E. Terry
Art Editor

Front cover painting by H. W. McCauley, depicting "Park Warden, 21st Century"
Interior illustrations by W. E. Terry, and H. W. McCauley
Cartoons by Tupper, Cari Kohler, and Luther Scheffy
Back cover astronomical photo, courtesy Mt. Wilson & Palomar Observatories

Published monthly by Greenleaf Publishing Company, 1426 Fowler Avenue, Evanston, Illinois. Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Evanston, Illinois. Additional entry at Sandusky, Ohio. Address all communications to IMAGINATION, P. O. Box 230, Evanston, Illinois. We do not accept responsibility for unsolicited manuscripts or art work; submissions must be accompanied by stamped, self-addressed return envelope. Accepted material is subject to whatever revision is necessary to meet requirements, and will be paid for at our current rates. The names of all characters used in stories are fictitious; any resemblance to any person living or dead is coincidental. Copyright 1955 Greenleaf Publishing Company. Subscription rate \$3.00 per year. Advertising rates sent upon request. Printed in U.S.A. by Stephens Printing Corp., Sandusky, Ohio.



Highways In Hiding

by

George O. Smith

Mekstrom's disease was a strangely fatal sickness, Cornell knew. But he also knew there were survivors — the nucleus of a superrace . . .

(Four Part Serial — Conclusion)

WHAT HAS GONE BEFORE

In Earth's future medical science has conquered most of mankind's ailments, except for an insidious new disease brought to Earth by one of the pioneering space flights. Mekstrom's Disease turns the body slowly to stone-like substance, its victims dying in agony finally when vital organs are reached.

Aided by psi powers of esper and

telepathy the Scholars of the Medical Center are seemingly endeavoring to solve this grim puzzle from outer space.

Steve Cornell, an esper, has been eloping with his fiancee, Catherine, a telepath, when they become involved in an accident. Waking up in a hospital Cornell is told he was alone in the car. Nothing he can say will convince anybody. He sets out to find his fiancee.

His quest leads him to the scene



of the accident near a strange highway sign he had been digging with psi power when the accident occurred. He meets the Harrison family—farmers—who pulled him from the wreck. They agree with the known evidence—he had been alone in the car.

Later when Cornell returns to the farm he finds the Harrisons—including their daughter Marian, gone, with no forwarding address. Also, the strange highway sign has been changed, a missing part replaced.

Sensing the sign ties in somehow, Cornell tours the midwest until he finds another sign similar to the one at the scene of the accident; it leads him to another farm where he meets a young girl whom he discovers has a body of steel-like substance. He realizes the girl is a walking Mekstrom Disease—but cured, and now a member of a new superrace. He theorizes the signs are pointers to an underground group of supermen, purpose unknown.

Visiting the Medical Center in search of information he meets Scholar Phelps, who politely tells him medical science cannot cure the disease; secretly, Cornell discovers Phelps himself is a Mekstrom!

Cornell then discovers the doctor who attended him earlier, Dr. Thorndyke, has vanished; realizing he must have assistance to track the puzzle down, Cornell teams up with his former Nurse, Gloria Farrow, a telepath. Shortly thereafter she vanishes too.

Cornell is becoming aware that he is now a pawn in some hidden struggle; there is an underground

he calls Highways In Hiding; there is the Medical Center. Both groups are Mekstrom supermen. Both apparently are using him for some unknown reason.

He sends a letter to the Harrisons and follows it to its destination using his esper power. He discovers Catherine is with them, a full Mekstrom. Marian Harrison explains they are all Mekstroms, trying to save as many victims as possible from falling into the hands of the Medical Center, which wants the super race to be selective in nature, while their group wants all mankind to have it. Cornell submits to experiments to see if he can catch the disease and then be cured into a superman. The experiment fails. Realizing he cannot lead a normal life with Catherine now, Steve quietly leaves. Angry, he vows to fight both groups who are using him, for still unexplained purpose.

Marian Harrison follows Steve and stops him, explaining he must be returned to her group. Shortly thereafter they become involved in a battle between two groups of Mekstroms, one from Highways, one from the Medical Center. Steve escapes but is arrested by police for traffic violations. In court he discovers he has finally contracted Mekstrom's Disease. Almost magically Dr. Thorndyke appears and whisks him off to the Medical Center.

Steve is told he can be saved if he'll adopt Scholar Phelps' philosophy of selected cures. In debating this philosophy, Steve discovers the reason he is important to both groups; he is a carrier of the disease, one of the few known such

types.

As a lever, Phelps and Thorndyke bring Catherine. Steve is shocked to see her in the Center, but knows now he'll play Phelps' rules.

Undergoing cure treatment, Steve is further amazed as Nurse Farrow appears; she shatters his picture of Catherine, explaining that Catherine has been a tool of Phelps all along; she had been planted as a romantic tie because Phelps knew he, Cornell, was a carrier of the disease. Nurse Farrow also explains she has been in love with Thorndyke, but that Thorndyke and Catherine are in love. This leaves Farrow in an emotional vacuum. She now wants to help Steve escape, even though his treatment is not complete. If they can get to the Highways people in time he can still be saved from death. First they have to escape from the Center.

As a Nurse, Farrow manipulates an escape outside the building; they steal two cars and tear from the grounds, Farrow in the lead car; she smashes through an iron gate and into a guardhouse. The car is demolished. Then, as the armed guard comes running, Steve barrels his car forward.

CHAPTER XXI

MY car leaped forward and I headed along the outside road towards the nearby highway. Through the busted gate I roared, past the downed guard and the blown-to-hell guardhouse, past the wreck of Farrow's car.

But Nurse Farrow was not finished with this gambit yet. As I drew even with her, she pried herself out of the messy tangle and came across the field in a dead run—and how that girl could run! As fast as I was going, she caught up; as fast as it all happened I had too little time to slow me down before Nurse Farrow closed the intervening distance from her wreck to my car and had hooked her arm in through one open window.

My car lurched with the impact, but I fought the wheel straight again and Farrow snapped, "Keep going, Steve!"

I kept going; Farrow snaked herself inside and flopped into the seat beside me. "Now," she said, patting the dashboard of our car, "It's up to the both of us now! Don't talk, Steve. Just drive like crazy!"

"Where—?"

She laughed a weak little chuckle. "Anywhere—so long as it's a long long way from here."

I nodded and settled down to some fancy mile-getting. Farrow relaxed in the seat, opened the glove compartment and took out a first aid kit. It was only then I noticed that she was banged up quite a bit, for a Mekstrom. I'd not been too surprised when she emerged from the wreck; I'd become used to the idea of the inde-

structibility of the Mekstrom. I was a bit surprised at her being banged up; I'd become so used to their damage-proof hide that the idea of minor cuts, scars, mars, and abrasions hadn't occurred to me. Yes, that wreck would have killed any human; it would have mangled a normal man into an unrecognizable mess of hamburger. Yet I'd expected a Mekstrom to come through it unscathed.

On the other hand, the damage to Farrow's body was really minor. She bled from a long gash on her thigh, from a deep wound on her right arm, and from a myriad of little cuts on her face, neck, and shoulders.

So as I drove crazy-fast away from The Medical Center, Nurse Farrow relaxed in the seat and applied adhesive tape, compresses, and closed the long gashes with a batch of little skin clips in lieu of sutures. Then she lit two cigarettes and handed one of them to me. "Okay now, Steve," she said easily. "Let's drive a little less crazily."

I pulled the car down to a flat hundred and felt the strain go out of me.

"As I remember, there's one of the Highways not far from here—"

She shook her head. "No, Steve. We don't want the Highways In Hiding, either."

At a mere hundred per I could

let my esper do the road-sighting, so I looked over at her. She was half-smiling, but beneath the little smile was a firm look of self-confidence. "No," she said quietly, "We don't want the Highways, either. If we go there, Phelps and his outfit will turn heaven and earth to break it up, now that you've become so important. You forget that The Medical Center is still being run to look legal and aboveboard; while the Highways In Hiding are still in hiding. Phelps could make quite a bitter case out of their reluctance to come out into the open."

"Well, where do we go?" I asked.

"West," she said simply. "West, into New Mexico. To my home."

This sort of startled me. Somehow I'd not connected Farrow with any permanent home; as a nurse and later as one of the Medical Center nurses I'd come to think of her as having no permanent home of her own. Yet, like most of the rest of us. Nurse Farrow had been brought up in a home with a mother and a father and probably some sisters and brothers. Mine were dead and the original home disbanded, but there was no reason why I should think of everybody else in the same terms. After all, Catherine had had a mother and a father who'd come to see me after her disap-

pearance.

SO we went West, across Southern Illinois and over the big bridge at Saint Louis into Missouri and across Missouri and West, West, West. We parked nights in small motels and took turns sleeping with one of us always awake and alert with esper and telepath senses geared high for the first sight of any threat. We gave the Highways we came upon a wide berth; at no time did we come close to any of their way stations. In fact, we did not even stay on a Highway when heading in a direction opposite from the signs that pointed to the way station. We gave them a wide berth, too, just in case some of them might be on the Highway coming up in the opposite direction. It made our path crooked and much longer than it might have been if we'd strung a line and gone.

But eventually we ended up in a small town in New Mexico and at a small ranch house on the edge of the town.

It is nice to have parents; I missed my own deeply when I was reminded of the sweet wonder of having people just plain glad to see their children again, no matter what they'd done and under any circumstances— even bringing a semi-invalid into their home for

an extended course of treatment.

John Farrow was a tall man with gray at the temples and a pair of sharp blue eyes that missed nothing. He was a fair perceptive, native, that might have been quite proficient if he had taken the full psi course at some university. Mrs. Farrow was the kind of elderly woman that any man would like to have for a mother. She was sweet and gentle but there was neither foolish softness or fatuous nonsense about her. She was a telepath and she knew her way around and let people know that she knew what the score was. Farrow had a brother, James, who was not at home; he lived in town with his wife but came out to the old home-stead about once every week on some errand or other.

Anyway, they took me in as though I'd come home with their daughter for sentimental reasons; Gloria Farrow sat with us in their living room and went through the whole story, interrupted now and then by a remark aimed at me. They inspected my hand and agreed that something must be done. They were extremely interested in the Mekstrom problem and were amazed at their daughter's feats of strength and endurance.

My hand, by this time, was beginning to throb again. The infec-

tion was heading on a fine start down the pinky and middle fingers; the ring finger was approaching the second joint to that point where the advance stopped long enough for the infection to become complete before it crossed the joint. The first waves of that particular pain were coming at intervals and I knew that within a few hours the pain would become waves of agony so deep that I would not be able to stand it.

Ultimately, Farrow got her brother James to come out from town with his tools, and between us all we rigged up a small manipulator for my hand. Farrow performed the medical operations from the kit in the back of the car we'd stolen. The Medical Center had all of their cars well stocked for emergency treatment, all they really lacked were the mechanical doodads necessary; apparently they felt that if they could get to some victim they could give him the medical treatment until they could deliver the victim to some place where the mechanical stuff was available. So at least we had the stuff we needed.

Then after they'd put my hand through the next phase, Nurse Farrow looked me over and gave the opinion that it was now really time for me to get the rest of the full treatment.

That evening I went to bed, to

be in bed for four solid months.

I'D like to be able to give a blow by blow description of those four solid months. Unfortunately, I was under dope so much of the time that I know all too little about it. It was not pleasant. My arm laid like a log from the Petrified Forest, strapped into the machine that moved the joints with regular motion, and with each motion starting a dart of fire and mangling pain up to the shoulder. Needles entered the veins at the elbow and the armpit, and from bottles suspended almost to the ceiling to provide a pressure-head, plasma and blood-sustenance was trickled in to keep the arm alive.

Dimly I recall having the other arm strapped down and the waves of pain that blasted at me from both sides. The only way I kept from going out of my mind with the pain was living from hypo to hypo and waiting for the blessed blackness that wiped out the agony; only to come out of it hours later with my infection advanced to another point of pain. When the infection reached my right shoulder, it stopped for a long time; the infection rose up my left arm and also stopped at the shoulder. I came out of the dope to find James and his father fitting one of the manipulators to my right leg and through

that I could feel the darting pains in my calf and thigh.

At those few times when my mind was clear enough to let me use my perception, I dug the room and found that I was lying in a veritable forest of bottles and rubber tubes and a swathe of bandages.

Utterly helpless, I vaguely knew that I was being cared for in every way. The periods of clarity were fewer, now, and shorter when they came. I awoke once to find my throat paralyzed, and again to find that my jaw, tongue, and lower face was a solid pincushion of darting needles of fire. Later, my ears reported not a sound, and even later still I awoke to find myself strapped into a portable resuscitator that moved my chest up and down with an inexorable force.

That's about all I know of it. When the 'smoke cleared away completely and the veil across my eyes was gone, it was Spring outside and I was a Mekstrom.

I sat up in bed.

It was morning, the sun was streaming brightly in the window and the fresh morning air of Spring stirred the curtains gently. It was quite warm and the smell that came in from the outside was alive with newborn greenery. It felt good just to be alive.

The hanging bottles and fes-toons of rubber hose were gone. The crude manipulators had been stowed somewhere and the bottles of medicine and stuff were missing from the bureau. There wasn't even a thermometer in a glass anywhere within the range of my vision, and frankly I was so glad to be alive again that I did not see any point to digging through the joint with my perception to find the location of the medical junk. Instead, I just wanted to get up and run.

I did take a swing at the clothes closet and found my stuff. Then I took a mild pass at the house, located the bathroom and also assured myself that no one was likely to interrupt me.

I was going to shave and shower and dress and go downstairs. I was just shrugging myself up and out of bed when Nurse Farrow came bustling up the stairs and into the room with no preamble.

"Hi!" I greeted her. "I was going to —"

"Surprise us," she said quickly. "I know. So I came up to see that you don't get into trouble."

"Trouble?" I asked, pausing on the edge of the bed.

"You're a Mekstrom, Steve," she told me unnecessarily. Then she caught my thought and went on: "It's necessary to remind you. You have to learn how to control

your strength, Steve."

I flexed my arms. They didn't feel any different. I pinched my muscle with my other hand and it pinched just as it always had. I took a deep breath and the air went in pleasantly and came out again.

"I don't feel any different," I told her.

She smiled and handed me a common wooden lead pencil. "Write your name," she directed.

"Think I'll have to learn all over?" I grinned. I took the pencil, put my fist down on the top of the bureau above a pad of paper and chuckled at Farrow. "Now, let's see, my first initial is the letter 'S' made by starting at the top and coming around in a sweeping, graceful curve like this—"

It didn't come around in any curve. As the lead point hit the paper it bore down in, flicked off the tip, and then crunched down, breaking off the point and splintering the thin, whittled wood for about an eighth of an inch. The fact that I could not control it bothered me inside and instinctively clutched at the shaft of the pencil. It cracked in three places in my hand; the top end with the eraser fell down over my wrist to the bureau top and rolled in a rapid rattle to the edge where it fell to the floor.

"See?" asked Farrow softly.

"But—?" I blundered uncertainly.

"Steve, your muscles and your nervous system have been stepped up proportionally. You've got to re-learn the coordination between the muscle-stimulus and the feedback information from the work you are doing."

I began to see what she meant. I remembered long years ago at school, when we'd been studying some of the new alloys and there had been a sample of a magnesium-lithium-something alloy that was machined into a smooth cylinder about four inches in diameter and a foot long. It looked like hard steel. People who picked it up for the first time invariably braced their muscles and set both hands on it. But it was so light that their initial efforts almost tossed the bar through the ceiling, and even long after we all knew, it was hard not to attack the bar without using the experience of our mind and sense that told us that any bar of metal *that* big had to be *that* heavy.

I went to a chair. Farrow said, "Be careful," and I was, but it was no trick at all to take the chair by one leg at the bottom and lift it chin high.

"Now, go take your shower," she told me. "But Steve, please be careful of the plumbing. You can

twist off the faucet handles, you know."

I nodded and turned to her, holding out a hand, "Farrow, you're a brick!"

She took my hand. It was not steel hard. It was warm and firm and pleasant. It was—like holding hands with a real woman. I drew forward and she came slowly; my hands slipped to either side of her slender waist and her hands came up to my shoulders. Her lips were soft and warm, and it was pleasant to kiss her. But there was neither passion nor promise there, only pleasant affection kindled to the contact-stage only because of a desire for physical experiment. I let her go after a very brief kiss; just long enough to assure myself that having a rock-hard body had not eliminated the pleasure of physical contact.

FARROW stepped back without a fluster. "One thing you'll have to remember," she said cheerfully, "is only to mix with your own kind from now on. Now go get that shower and shave. I'll be getting breakfast."

Showering was not hard and I remembered not to twist off the water tap handles. Shaving was easy although I had to change razor blades three times in the process. I broke all the teeth out of the comb because it was never in-

tended to be pulled through a thicket of piano wire.

Getting dressed was something else. I caught my heel in one trouser leg and shredded the cloth. I broke the buckle on my belt. My shoelaces went without a twitch, sort of like parting a length of wet spaghetti. The button on the top of my shirt pinched off and when I gave that final jerk to my necktie it pulled the knot down into something about the size of a pea. Breakfast was very pleasant although I bent the fork tines spearing a rasher of bacon and removed the handle of my coffee cup without half trying. After breakfast I discovered that I could not remove a cigarette from the package without pinching the end down flat, and after I succeeded in getting one into my mouth, I broke four matches one after the other. When I finally managed, by treating both smoke and match as if they were made of tissue paper, my first drag on the smoke lit a howling furnace-fire on the end that consumed half of the cigarette in the first puff.

"You're going to take some schooling before you are fit to walk among normal people, Steve," said Farrow with amused interest.

"You're informing me?" I asked with some dismay, eyeing the wreckage left in my wake. Compared to the New Steve Cornell,

the famous bull in the china shop was a gentle Ferdinand. I picked up the cigarette package again; it squoze down even though I tried to treat it gentle; I felt like Lenny, pinching the head off of a mouse in Steinbeck's *Of Mice And Men*. I also felt about as much of a bumbling idiot as Lenny, too.

My re-education went on before, through, and after breakfast. I handled—manhandled, that is—old books from the attic. I shredded newspapers. I ruined some more lead pencils and finally broke the pencil sharpener to boot. I put an elbow through the middle panel of the kitchen door without even feeling it and then managed to twist off the door-knob. Generally operating like a one-man army of vandals, I laid waste to the Farrow home.

Having thus ruined a nice house, Gloria decided to try my strength on her car. I was much too fast and too hard on the brakes, which of course was not too bad because my lead foot was a bit too insensitive on the go-pedal. We took off like a rocket being launched and then I tromped on the brakes (Bending the pedal slightly) which brought us down sharp like hitting a haystack. This allowed our heads to catch up with the rest of us; I'm sure that if we'd been normal bodied human beings we'd have

had our spines snapped. Eventually I learned that everything had to be handled as if it were tissue paper, and gradually re-adjusted my reflexes to take proper cognizance of the feed-back data according to my new body.

We returned home after a hectic twenty miles of roadwork and I broke the glass as I slammed the car door.

"It's going to take time," I admitted with some reluctance.

"It always does," smiled Farrow as cheerfully as if I hadn't ruined their possessions.

"I don't know how I'm going to face your folks."

Farrow's smile became cryptic. "Maybe they won't notice."

"Now look, Farrow—"

"Steve, don't forget for the moment that you're the only known Mekstrom Carrier."

"In other words your parents are due for the treatment next?"

"Oh, I was most thorough. Both of them are in the final stages right now. I'm sure that anything you did to the joint will only be added to by the time they get to the walking stage. And also anything you did they'll feel well repaid."

"I didn't do anything for them."

"You provided them with Mekstrom bodies," she said simply.

"They took to it willingly?"

"Yes. As soon as they were

convinced by watching me and my strength. They knew what it would be like, but they were all for it."

"You've been a very busy girl," I told her.

SHE just nodded. Then she looked up at me with troubled eyes and asked, "What are you going to do now, Steve?"

"I'm going to haul the whole damned shebang down like Samson in the Temple."

"A lot of innocent people are going to get hurt if you do that."

"I can't very well find a cave in Antarctica and hide," I replied glumly.

"Think a bit, Steve. Could either side afford to let you walk into New Washington as you are right now? With the living proof of your Mekstrom Body?"

Didn't stop 'em before, I thought angrily. And it seems to me that both sides were sort of urging me to go and do something that would uncover the other side.

"Not deep enough," said Farrow. "That was only during the early phases. Go back to the day when you didn't know what the hell was going on."

I grunted sourly, "Look, Farrow, why not tell me? Why must I fumble my way through this as I've fumbled through everything else?"

"Because only by coming to the

conclusion in your own way will you be convinced that someone isn't lying to you. Now, think it over, Steve."

It made sense. Hell, even if I came to the wrong conclusion, I'd believe in more than if someone had told me. Farrow nodded, following my thoughts. Then I plunged in:

First we have a man who is found to be a carrier of Mekstrom's Disease, so far as is known the only carrier. He doesn't know; in fact he is only slightly familiar with the disease, let alone knowing anything about its workings. Right? (Farrow nodded slowly) So now The Medical Center puts an anchor onto their carrier by sacking an attractive dame on his trail Um— At this point I went into a bit of a mental whirl-around trying to find an answer to one of the puzzlers. Farrow just looked at me with a non-leading expression, waiting. I came out of the merry-go-round after about six times around the circuit and went on.

I don't know all the factors. Obviously, Catherine had to lead me fast because we had to marry before she contracted the disease from me. But there's a discrepancy, Farrow. The little blonde receptionist caught it in twenty-four hours, yet—?

"Steve," said Farrow, "this is

one that I'll have to explain, since you're not a medical person. The period of incubation seems to depend upon the type of contact. You actually bit the receptionist. That put blood contact into it. You didn't draw any blood from Catherine."

"We were pretty close," I said with a slight reddening of the ears.

"From a medical standpoint, you were not much closer to Catherine than you have been to me, or Dr. Thorndyke. You were closer to Thorndyke and me, say, than you've been to many of the incidental parties along the path of your travels."

"Well, let that angle go for the moment. Anyway, Catherine and I had to marry before the initial traces were evident. I suppose then that I'd be in the position of a man whose wife had contracted Mekstrom's Disease on our honeymoon, whereupon the Medical Center would step in and cure her, and I'd be in the position of being forever grateful and willing to do anything that The Medical Center wanted me to do. And as a poor non-telepath, I'd probably never learn the truth. Right?"

"So far," she said, still in a non-committal tone.

"**S**o now we crack up along the Highway near the Harrison

place. The Highways take her in because they take any victim in no matter what. I also presume from what's gone on that Catherine is a high enough telepath to conceal her thinking and so to become an undercover agent in the midst of the Highways organization. And at this point the long trail takes a fork, doesn't it? The Medical Center gang did not know about the Highways In Hiding until Catherine and I barrelled into it end over end."

Farrow's face softened and although she said nothing I knew I was on the right track.

So at this point, I went on silently, Medical Center found themselves in a mild quandary. They could hardly put another woman on my trail because I was already emotionally involved with the missing Catherine— missing to me, at least — and so they decided to use me in another way. I was shown enough to keep me busy; I was more or less urged to go track down the Highways In Hiding for The Medical Center, although for the life of me I don't know why. After all, as soon as I'd made the initial discovery, Phelps and his outfit shouldn't have needed any more help.

"A bit more thinking, Steve. You've come up with that answer before."

Sure. Phelps wanted me to take my tale to the Government. About this secret Highway outfit. But if neither side can afford to have the secret come out, how come?—? I pondered this for a long time and admitted that it made no sense to me. Finally Farrow shook her head and said,

"Steve, I've got to prompt you now and then. But remember that I'm trying to make you think it out yourself. Now consider: You are running an organization that must be kept secret. Then someone learns the secret and starts heading for the Authorities. What is your next move?"

"Okay," I replied. "So I'm stupid. Naturally, I pull in my horns, hide my signs, and make like nothing was going on."

"So stopping the advance of your organization, which is all that Phelps really can expect."

I thought some more. *And the fact that I was carrying a story that would get me popped into the nearest hatch for the incipient paranoid made it all right?*

She nodded.

"And now?" she asked me.

"And now I'm living proof of my story. Is that right?"

"Right. And Steve, do not forget for one moment that the only reason that you're still alive is because you are valuable to both sides alive. Dead, you're only

good for a small quantity of Mekstrom Innoculation."

"Don't follow," I grunted. "As you say, I'm no medical person."

"Alive, your hair grows and must be cut. You shave and trim off your beard. Your fingernails are pared. Now and then you lose a small bit of hide or a few milliliters of blood. These are things that, when injected under the skin of a normal human, makes them Mekstrom's Disease victims. Dead, your ground up body would not provide much substance."

"Pleasant prospect," I growled. "So what do I do to avert this future?"

"Steve, I don't know. I've done what I can for you. I've effected the so-called cure and I've done it in safety; you're still an un-reoriented Steve Cornell, which wouldn't have been the case if you'd stayed at The Medical Center."

CHAPTER XXII

"**L**OOK," I blurted with a sudden rush of brains to the head, "if I'm so all-fired important to both sides, how come you managed to sequester me for four months?"

"We do have the Laws of Privacy," said Farrow simply. "Which neither side can afford to flout overtly. Furthermore, since neither side really knew where you were, they've been busily prowling one

another's camps and blocking the prowlers from one another's camps, and playing spy and counterspy, and generally piling it up pyramid-wise," she finished with a chuckle, "You got away with your following that letter to Catherine because uppermost in your mind was the brain of a lover hunting down his missing sweetheart. No one could go looking for Steve Cornell, Mekstrom Carrier for reasons not intrinsically private."

"For four months?" I asked, still incredulous.

"Well, one of the angles is that both sides knew you must be immobilized somewhere, going through this cure. Having you a full Mekstrom is something that both sides want. So they've been willing to have you cured."

"So long as someone does the work, huh?"

"Right," she said seriously.

"Well, then," I said with a grim smile, "The obvious thing for me to do is to slink quietly into New Washington and to seek out some high official in secrecy. I'll put my story and my facts into his hands, make him a Mekstrom, have him cured, and then we'll set up an agency to provide the general public with—"

"Steve, you're supposed to be an engineer. I presume you've studied mathematics. So let's as-

sume that you can-- er— bite one person every ten seconds."

"That's six persons per minute; three-sixty per hour; and ah, eighty-six-forty per day. With one hundred and sixty million at the last census— um. Sixty years without sleep. I see what you mean."

"Not only that, Steve, but it would create a panic, if not a global war. Make an announcement like that, and certain of our not-too-friendly neighbors would demand their shares or else. So now add up your time to take care of about four billion human souls on this Earth, Steve."

"All right. So I'll forget that cockeyed notion. But still, the Government should know—"

"If we could be absolutely certain that every elected official is a sensible, honest man, we could," said Farrow. "The trouble is that we've got enough demagogues, publicity hounds, and rabble-rousers to make the secret impossible to keep."

I couldn't argue against that. Farrow was right. Not only that, but Government found it hard enough to function in this world of Rhine Institute with honest secrets. Anybody hoping to get elected while carrying secrets of public importance would not get far; and he would be forced to admit the secret.

"Okay, then," I said. "The only thing to do is to go back to Homestead, Texas, throw my aid to the Highways In Hiding, and see what we can do to provide the Earth with some more sensible method of innoculation. I obviously cannot go around biting people for the rest of my life."

"I guess that's it, Steve."

I looked at her. "I'll have to borrow your car."

"It's yours."

"You'll be all right?"

She nodded. "Eventually I'll be a way station on the Highways, I suppose. Can you make it alone, Steve? Or would you rather wait until my parents are cured? You could still use a telepath, you know."

"Think it's safe for me to wait?"

"It's been four months. Another week — ?"

"All right. And in the meantime I'll practice getting along with this new body of mine."

We left it there. I roamed the house with Farrow, helping her with her parents. We discussed this and that, and although I was in no position to really understand what and how and why the two factions had acted as they had, the fact was solid. They had, and what their angle was seemed of less importance than the fact. I gradually learned not to over-reach myself: learned how to con-

trol the power of my new muscles; learned how to walk among normal people without attracting their attention; and one day succeeded in shaking hands with a storekeeper without giving away my secret.

Eventually Nurse Farrow's parents came out of their treatment and we spent another couple of days with them.

WE left them too soon, I'm sure but they seemed willing that we take off. They'd set up a telephone system for getting supplies so that they'd not have to go into town until they learned how to handle their bodies properly, and Farrow admitted that there was little more that we could do.

So we took off because we all knew that time was running out. Even though both sides had left us alone while I was immobilized, both sides must have a timetable good enough to predict my eventual cure. In fact, as I think about it now, both sides must have been waiting along the outer edges of some theoretical area waiting for me to emerge, since they couldn't come plowing in without giving away their purpose.

So we left in Farrow's car and once more hit the broad road.

We drove towards Texas until we came upon a Highway and then turned along it looking for a way station. I wanted to get in

touch with the Highways again as soon as I could. I wanted close communication with the Harrisons and the rest of them, no matter what.

Eventually we came upon a Sign with a missing spoke and turned in.

The side road wound in and out, leading us back from the Highway towards the conventional dead area. The house was a white structure among a light thicket of trees, and as we came close to it we met a man busily tilling the soil with a tractor plough.

Farrow stopped her car. I leaned out and started to call, but something stopped me. He was no Mekstrom.

"He isn't, Steve," said Farrow in a whisper.

"But this is a way station, according to the road sign."

"I know. But it isn't according to him. He doesn't know any more about Mekstrom's Disease than you did before you met Catherine."

"Then what the hell's wrong?"

"I don't know. He's perceptive, but not too well trained. Name's William Carroll. Let me do the talking. I'll drop leading remarks for you to pick up."

The man came over amiably. "Looking for someone?" he asked cheerfully.

"Why, yes," said Farrow. "We're

sort of mildly acquainted with the—Mannheims who used to live here. Sort of friends of friends of theirs, just dropped by to say hello, sort of," she went on, covering up the fact that she'd picked the name of the former occupant out of his mind.

"The Mannheims moved about two months ago," he said. "Sold the place to us—we got a bargain. Don't really know, of course, but the story is that one of them had to move for his health."

"Too bad. Know where they went?"

"No," said Carroll regretfully. "Too bad, too. They seem to have a lot of friends. Always stopping by, but I can't help 'em any."

So they moved so fast that they couldn't even change their Highway Sign? I thought worriedly.

Farrow nodded at me almost imperceptibly. Then she said to Carroll, "Well, we won't keep you. Too bad the Mannheims moved, without leaving an address."

"Yeah," he said with obvious semi-interest. He eyed his half-ploughed field and Farrow started her car.

We started off and he turned to go back to his work. "Anything?" I asked.

"No," she said, but it was a very puzzled voice. "Nothing that I can put a finger on."

"But what?"

"I don't know much about real estate deals," she said. "I suppose that one family could move out and another family move in just in this short a time."

"Usually they don't let farm-lands lie fallow," I pointed out. "If there's anything off color here, it's the fact that they changed their residence without changing the Highway Sign."

"Unless," I suggested brightly, "this is the coincidence. Maybe this sign is really one that got busted."

Farrow turned her car into the main highway and we went along it. I could have been right about the spoke actually being broken instead of removed for its directing purpose. I hoped so. In fact I hoped so so hard that I was almost willing to forget the other bits of evidence. But then I had to face the truth because we passed another Highway Sign and, of course, its directional information pointed to that farm. The signs on our side of the highway were upside down; indicating that we were leaving the way station. The ones that were posted on the left hand side were rightside up, indicating that the driver was approaching a way station. That cinched it.

Well, as I told both me and Farrow, *one error doesn't create a trend. Let's take another look!*

ONE thing and another, we would either hit another way station before we got to Homestead, or we wouldn't. Either one could put us wise. So we took off again with determination and finally left that set of erroneous Highway Signs when we turned onto Route 66. We weren't on Route 66 very long because the famous U. S. Highway sort of trends to the Northeast and Homestead was in a Southern portion of Texas. We left Route 66 at Amarillo and picked up U. S. 87, which lead due South.

Not many miles out of Amarillo we came upon another set of Highway Signs that pointed us on to the South. I tried to remember whether this section led to Homestead by a long route, but I hadn't paid too much attention to the maps when I'd had the chance and therefore the facts eluded me.

We'd find out, Farrow and I agreed, and then before we could think much more about it, we came upon a way station sign that pointed into another farmhouse.

"Easy," I said.

"You bet," she replied, pointing to the rural-type mailbox alongside the road.

I nodded. The box was not new but the lettering on the side was. "Still wet," I said with a grunt. This was not true, of course, but

it indicates the way I felt.

Farrow slowed her car as we approached the house and I leaned out and gave a cheerful hail. A woman came out of the front door and waved at us.

"I'm trying to locate a family named Harrison," I called. "Lived around here somewhere."

The woman looked thoughtful. She was maybe thirty-five or so, clean but not company-dressed. There was a smudge of flour on her cheek and a smile on her face and she looked wholesome and honest.

"Why, I don't really know," she said. "That name sounds familiar, but then it is not an uncommon name."

"I know," I said uselessly. Farrow nudged me on the ankle with her toe and then made a swift sign for "P" in the hand-sign code.

"Why don't you come on in?" invited the woman. "We've got an area telephone directory here. Maybe—?"

Farrow nudged me once more and made the sign of the "M" with her swift fingers. We had hit it this time; here was a woman perceptive and a Mekstrom residing in a way station. I took a mild dig at her hands and there was no doubt of her.

A man's head appeared in the doorway above the woman; he had a hard face and he was tall and

broad shouldered but there was a smile on his face that spread around the pipe he was biting on. He called, "Come on in and take a look."

Farrow made the sign of a "T" and then the "M" and that told me that he was a telepath. She hadn't needed the "M" sign because I'd taken a fast glimpse of his hide as soon as he appeared. Parrying for time and something evidential, I merely said, "No, we'd hate to intrude. We were just asking."

The man said, "Oh, shucks, Mister. Come on in and have a cup of coffee, anyway." His invitation was swift, just barely swift enough to set me on edge. Even in the open country people do not invite absolute strangers in for coffee without some reason.

So I turned my perception away from him and took a fast cast at the surrounding territory. There was a mildly dead area along the lead-in road to the left: it curved around in a large arc and the other horn of this sort-of horseshoe shape came up behind the house and stopped abruptly just inside of their front door. The density of this dead area varied, the end in which the house was built was a total blank that I couldn't penetrate for more than an inch, while the other end that curved around to end by the road

was tapering off in deadness so thin that it was hard to define the boundary.

If someone were pulling a flanking movement around through that horseshoe to cut off our retreat, it would become evident very soon.

A swift thought went through my mind: *Farrow, if they're Mekstroms and he's a telepath and she's a percptive, they know we're friendly — if they're Highways. And not-friendly if they're connected with Scholar Phelps and his —*

The man repeated, "Come on in. We've some mail to go to Homestead that you can take if you will."

Farrow made no sound. She just seesawed her car with three rapid back-and-forth jerks that sent showers of stones from her spinning wheels. We whined around from the last jockey in a curve that careened the car up on its outside wheels. Then we ironed out and we showered the fact of the man with stones and dust from the wheels as we took off. It was that last that kept him from latching onto the tail of the car and climbing in, I think. The shower of dust and stone blinded him, and being telepath he could not judge distances unless someone were actually thinking of him and his attack in term of distance. At any rate

we left him behind, swearing and rubbing dirt from his eyes.

WE whipped past the other end of the horseshoe area just as a jeepster came roaring down out of the thickened part into the region where my perception could make out the larger masses of important things, (Like a jeepster containing three burly gents wearing hunting rifles, for instance.) They jounced over the rough ground and onto the lead-in road just behind us; another few seconds of gab with our friends and they'd have been able to cut us off.

"Pour it on, Farrow!"

I had to tell her, of course. Yeah man. I thought I was a bit of a cowboy, but Farrow made me look like a tenderfoot. We rocketed down the winding road with our wheels riding up on either side like the course in a toboggan run and Farrow rode that car like a test pilot in a sudden thunderstorm.

I was worried about the hunting rifles, but I need not have been concerned. We were going too fast to make good aim, and their jeepster was not a vehicle known for its smooth riding qualities. In fact, they lost one character over a rough bounce and he went tail over scalp into the grass along the way.

It was this guy that gave us the

only bit of trouble; he scared me by leaping to his feet, grabbing the rifle and throwing it up to aim. But before he could squeeze off a round we were out of the lead-in road and on the broad highway.

Once on the main road again, Farrow put the car hard down by the nose and we outran their jeepster, which was not a vehicle noted either for its smooth riding features, nor its speed. The jeepster was a workhorse and could have either pulled over the house or maybe have climbed the wall and run along the roof. But it was not made for chase.

"That," I said, "seems to be that."

"Something is bad," agreed Farrow.

"Well, I doubt that they'll be able to clean out a place as big as Homestead. So let's take our careful route to Homestead and find out precisely what the devil is cooking."

"Know the route?"

"No, but I know where it is on the map and we can figure it out from—"

"Steve, stop. Take a very careful dig over to the right."

"Digging for what?"

"Another car pacing us along a road on the other side of that field."

I tried and failed. Then I leaned back in the seat and closed

my eyes and tried again. On this second try I got a very hazy perception of a large moving mass that could only have been a car. In the car I received a stronger impression of weapons. It was the latter that cinched it. While I'm not at all telepathic, it is still true that I have been able to catch the perception of danger from a longer distance than I dig other things, and I've also noted that a weapon comes through as an impression of danger only providing the weapon-carrier has me and my undoing in his mind. I've been told by detectives and policemen that this is a normal thing although I've never heard it explained; why a weapon in possession of mine enemy comes through from a greater distance than a gun hanging on someone's living room wall smacks of telepathy, but I'm no telepath and — well that's not important here.

I hauled out my roadmap and turned it to Texas. I thumbed the sectional maps of Texas until I located the sub-district through which we were passing and then I identified this section of U. S. 87 precisely. There was another road parallel and a half mile to the right, a dirt road according to the map-legend. It intersected our road a few miles ahead.

My next was a thorough covering of the road behind; and as I

expected, just beyond the range of my perception for anything but a rifle aimed at my hide, was another car pacing us.

Pacing isn't quite the word, although I use it in the sense of their keeping up with us. Fact is that all of us were going about as fast as we could go, with safety something of secondary or tertiary importance. Anyway, they were pacing us and closing down from that parallel road on the right.

I took a fast and very careful scanning of the landscape to our left but couldn't find anything. I spent some time at it then, but still came up with a blank.

Turn left at that feeder road a mile ahead, I thought at Farrow and she nodded.

THREE was one possibility that I did not like to face. We had definitely detected pursuit to our right and behind, but not to our left. This did not mean that the left-side was not covered. It was quite likely that the gang to the rear were in telepathic touch with a network of other telepaths the end of which mental link was far beyond our range, but as close in touch with our position and actions as if they'd been in eyesight range. The police make stakeout nets that way, but the idea was not patentable nor exclusive. It isn't even illegal; I recall hazing an eloping

couple that way once.

But there was nothing to do but to take the feeder road to the left, because the devil we could see was more dangerous than the devil we couldn't.

Farrow whipped into the side road and we tore along with only a slight slowing of our headlong speed. I ranged ahead, worried, suspicious of everything, scanning very carefully and strictly on the watch for any evidence of attempted interception.

I caught a touch of danger converging up from the South on a series of small roads. This I did not consider dangerous after a fast look at my roadmap because this series of roads did not meet our side road for a long time and only after a lot of turning and twisting. So long as we went East-erly, we were okay from that angle.

The gang behind, of course, followed us, staying at the very edge of my range.

"You'll have to fly, Farrow," I told her. "If that gang to our South stays there, we'll not be able to turn down Homestead way."

"Steve, I'm holding this crate on the road by main force and awkwardness as it is."

But she did step it up a bit, at that. I kept a cautious and suspicious watchout, worrying in the

back of my mind that someone among them might turn up with a jetcopter. So long as the sky remained clear—

As time went on, I perceived that the converging car to the South was losing ground because of the convolutions of their road. Accordingly we turned to the South, making our way around their nose, sort of, and crossing their anticipated course to lead to the South. We hit U. S. 180 to the West of Breckenridge Texas and then Farrow really poured on the coal. The idea was to hit Forth Worth and lose them in the city where fun, games, and telepath-perceptive hare - and - hounds would be viewed dimly by the peace-loving citizens. Then we'd slope to the South on U. S. 81, cut over to U. S. 75 somewhere to the South of Dallas and take 75 like a cannonball until we turned off on the familiar road to Homestead.

Fort Worth was a haven and a detriment to both sides. Neither of us could afford to run afoul of the law. So we both cut down to sensible speeds and snaked our way through the town, with Farrow and me probing the roads to the South in hope of finding a clear lane.

There were three cars pacing us, cutting off our retreat Southward. They hazed us forward to the East

like a dog nosing a bunch of sheep towards pappy's barn.

Then we were out of Forth Worth and still on U. S. 180. We whipped into Dallas and tried the same circumfusion as before and we were as neatly barred as before. So we went out of Dallas on U. S. 67 and as we left the city limits, we poured on the oil again, hoping to get around them so that we could turn back South towards Homestead.

"Boxed," I said.

"Looks like it," said Farrow unhappily.

I looked at her. She was showing signs of weariness and I realized that she'd been riding this road for hours. "Let me take it," I said.

"We need your perception," she objected. "You can't drive and keep a ranging perception, Steve."

"A lot of good a ranging perception will do once you drop dead for lack of sleep and we tie us up in a ditch."

"But—"

"We're boxed," I told her. "We're being hazed. Let's face it, Farrow. They could have surrounded us and glommed us any time in the past six hours."

"Why didn't they?" she asked.

"You ask that because you're tired," I said with a grim smile. "Any bunch that has enough cars to throw a barrier along the

street of cities like Fort Worth and Dallas have enough manpower to catch us if they want to. So long as we drive where they want us to go, they won't cramp us down."

"I hate to admit it."

"So do I. But let's swap, Farrow. Then you can use your telepathy on them maybe and find out what their game is."

SHE nodded, pulled the car down to a mere ramble and we swapped seats quickly. As I let the crate out again, I took one last, fast dig of the landscape and located the four cars that were blocking out the passageways to the South, West, and North, leaving a nice inviting hole to the Easterly-North way. Then I had to haul in my perception and slap it along the road ahead, because I was going to ramble far and fast and see if I could speed out of the trailing horseshoe and cut out around the South horn with enough leeway to double towards Homestead.

"Catch any plans from them?" I asked Farrow.

There was no answer. I looked at her. Gloria Farrow was semi-collapsed in her seat, her eyes closed gently and her breath coming in long, pleasant swells. I'd known she was tired, but I hadn't expected this absolute ungluing.

A damned good kid, Farrow.

At that last thought, Farrow moved slightly in her sleep and a wisp of a smile crossed her lips briefly. Then she turned a bit and snuggled down in the seat and really hit the slumber-path.

A car came roaring at me with flashing headlamps and I realized that dusk was coming. I didn't need the lights, but oncoming drivers did, so I snapped them on. The beams made bright tunnels in the night and we went along and on and on and on, hour after hour. Now and then I caught a perceptive impression of the crescent of cars that were corraling us along U. S. 67 and not letting us off the route.

I hauled out my roadmap and flipped the pages as I drove by perception. U. S. 67 led to St. Louis and from there due North. I had a hunch that by the time we played hide and seek through St. Louis and got ourselves hazed out to their satisfaction, I'd be able to give a strong guess as to our ultimate destination.

I settled down in my seat and just drove, still hoping to cut fast and far around them on my way to Homestead.

CHAPTER XXIII

THREE times during the night I tried to flip around and

cut my way through their cordon, and each time I faced interception. It was evident that we were being driven and so long as we went to their satisfaction they weren't going to clobber us.

Nurse Farrow woke up along about dawn, stretched, and remarked that she could use a tooth-brush and a tub of hot water and amusedly berated herself for not filling the back seat before we took off. Then she became serious again and asked for the details of the night, which I slipped her as fast as I could.

We stopped long enough to swap seats, and I stretched out but I couldn't sleep.

Finally I said, "Stop at the next dog wagon, Farrow. We're going to eat, comes anything."

"Won't that be dangerous?"

"Shucks," I grunted angrily. "They'll probably thank us. They're probably hungry, too."

"We'll find out."

The smell of a roadside diner is usually a bit on the thick and greasy side, but I was so hungry that morning that it smelled like Mother's Kitchen. We went in, ordered coffee and orange juice, and then disappeared into the rest rooms long enough to clean up. That felt good, and so when we got back we ordered the works and watched the guy behind the fryplate handle the bacon, eggs,

and home fries with a deft efficient manner.

We pitched in fast, hoping to beat the flies to our breakfast. We were so intent that we paid no attention to the car that came into the lot until a man came in, ordered coffee and a roll, and then carried it over to our table.

"Fine day for a ride, isn't it?"

I eyed him; Farrow bristled and got very tense. I said, "I doubt that I know you, friend."

"Quite likely. But I know you, Cornell."

I took a fast dig; there was no sign of anything lethal except the usual collection of tire irons, screwdrivers, and other tools which, oddly enough, seldom come through as being dangerous because they're not weapons-by-design.

"I'm not heeled, Cornell. I'm just here to save us all some trouble."

Telepath?

He nodded imperceptibly. Then he said, "We'll all save time, gasoline, and maybe getting into grief with the cops if you take Route 40 out of St. Louis."

"Suppose I don't like U. S. 40?"

"Get used to it," he said with a crooked smile. "Because you'll take U. S. 40 out of St. Louis whether you like it or not."

I returned his crooked smile. I

also dug his hide and he was a Mekstrom, of course. "Friend," I replied, "Nothing would convince me, after what you've said, that U. S. 40 is anything but a cow-path, slippery when wet, and impassable in the Early Spring, Late Summer, and the third Thursday after Michelmas."

He stood up. "Cornell, I can see your point. You don't like U. S. 40. So I'll help you good people. If you don't want to drive along such a lousy slab of concrete, just say the word and we'll arrange for you to take it in style, luxury, and without a trace of pain or strain. Anyway, I'll be seein' you. And a very pleasant trip to you, Miss Farrow."

Then the bastard got up, went to the cashier and paid for our breakfast as well as his own. He took off in his car and I have never seen him since.

Farrow looked at me, her face white and her whole attitude one of fright. "U. S. 40," she said in a shaky voice, "runs like a stretched string from St. Louis to Indianapolis."

She didn't have to tell me any more. About sixty miles North of Indianapolis on Indiana State Highway 37 lies the thriving metropolis of Marion, Indiana, the most important facet of which (to Farrow and me) is an establishment called The Medical Re-

search Center.

Nothing was going to make me drive out of St. Louis along U. S. 40. Period; End of message; No answer required.

Nothing, because I was very well aware of their need to collect me alive and kicking. If I could not roar out of St. Louis in the direction I selected, I was going to turn my car end for end and have at them. Not in any mild manner, but with deadly intent to do deadly damage. If I'd make a mild pass, they'd undoubtedly corral me by main force and carry me off kicking and screaming. But if I went at them to kill or get killed, they'd have to move aside just to prevent me from killing myself. I didn't think I'd get to the last final blow of that self-destruction. I'd win through.

So we left the diner after a breakfast on our enemy's expense account and took off again.

I was counting on St. Louis. The center of the old city is one big shapeless blob of a dead area; so nice and cold that St. Louis has reversed the usual city-type blight area growth. Ever since Rhine, the slum sections have been moving out and the new buildings have been moving in. So with the dead area and the brand-new, wide streets and fancy traffic control, St. Louis was the place

to go roaring in along one road, get lost in traffic, and come roaring out along any road desirable. I could not believe that any outfit, hoping to work under cover, could collect enough manpower and cars to block every road, lane, highway, and duck-runway that led out of a city as big as St. Louis.

Again they hazed us by pacing along parallel roads and behind us with the open end of their crescent aimed along U. S. 67. We went like hell, without slowing a bit we sort of swooped up to St. Louis and took a fast dive into that big blob-shaped dead area. We wound us up in traffic and tied Boy Scout knots in our course. I was concerned about overhead coverage from a 'copter even though I've been told that the St. Louis dead area extends upward, in some places, as high as thirteen thousand feet.

The only thing missing was some device or doodad that would let us use our perception or telepathy in this deadness while they couldn't. As it was, we were as psi-blind as they were, so we had to go along the streets with our eyes carefully peeled for cars of questionable ownership. We saw some passenger cars with out of state licenses and gave them wide clearances. One of them hung on our tail until I committed a very neat coup by running through a

stoplight and sandwiching my car between two whopping big fourteen-wheel moving vans. I'd have enjoyed the expression on the driver's face if I could have seen it. But then we were gone and he was probably cussing.

I stayed between the vans as we wound ourselves along the road and turned into a side street.

I stayed between them too long.

Because the guy in front slammed on his air-brakes and the big van came to a stop with a howl of tires on concrete. The guy behind did not even slow down. He closed in on us like an avalanche. I took a fast look around and fought the wheel of my car to turn aside, but he whaled into my tail and we went sliding forward. I was riding my brakes but the mass of that moving van was so great that my tires just wore flats on the pavement-side of the wheels.

In front, we were bearing down on that stopped van and it looked as though we were going to be driving a very tall car with a very short wheelbase in a very short time.

Then the whole back panel of the front van came tumbling towards me from the top, pivoting on a hinge at the bottom. The top edge hit the road, making a fine ramp. The van behind me nudged us up the ramp and we hurtled forward against a thick, resilient pad

that stopped my car without any damage either to the nose end or to the inhabitants.

Then the back panel closed up and the van took off.

Two big birds on each side opened the doors of our car simultaneously and said "Out!"

The tall guy on my side gave me a cocksure smile and the short guy (Short? I mean shorter. The tall bird was about six-four and the short one was only about six-one.) said, "We're about to leave St. Louis on U. S. 40, Cornell. I hope you won't find this journey too rough."

I started to take a swing, but the tall one caught my elbow and threw me off balance. The short one reached down and picked up a baseball bat. "Use this, Cornell," he told me. "Then no one will get hurt."

I looked at the pair of them, and then gave up. There are odd characters in this world who actually enjoy physical combat and don't mind getting hurt if they can hurt the other guy more. These were the type. Taking that baseball bat and busting it over the head of either one would be the same sort of act as kids use when they square off in an alley and exchange light blows which they call a "cardy" just to make the fight legal. All it would get me was a sore jaw and a few cracked

ribs.

So after my determination to take after them with murderous intent, they'd pulled my teeth by scooping me up in this van and practically disarming me.

I relaxed.

The short one nodded, although he looked disappointed that I hadn't allowed him the fun of a shindy. "You'll find U. S. 40 less rough than you expected," he said. "After all, it's like life; only rough if you make it rough."

"Go to hell and stay there," I snapped. That was about as weak a rejoinder as I've ever emitted, but it was all I could get out.

The tall one said, "Take it easy, Cornell. Hell you can't win 'em all."

I looked across the nose of our trapped car to Farrow. She was leaning against the hood, facing her pair. They were just standing there at ease. One of them was offering her a cigarette and the other held a lighter ready. "Relax," said the one with the smokes. The other one said, "Might as well, Miss Farrow. Fighting won't get nobody nowhere but where you're going anyway. Might as well go on your own feet."

Scornfully, Farrow shrugged. "Why should I smoke my own?" she asked nobody in particular.

Mentally I agreed: *Take 'em for all they're worth, Farrow!* And

then I reached for one, too. Along the side of the van were benches. I sat down, stretched out on my back and let the smoke trickle up. I finished my cigarette and then found that the excitement of this chase, having died so abruptly, left me with only a desire to catch up on sleep.

I dozed off thinking that it wasn't everybody who started off to go to Homestead, Texas, and ended up in Marion, Indiana.

SCHOLAR Phelps did not have the green carpet out for our arrival, but he was present when our mobile prison cell opened deep inside of The Medical Center grounds. So was Thorndyke. Thorndyke and three nurses of the Amazon build escorted Farrow off with the air of captors collecting a traitor.

Phelps smiled superciliously at me and said, "Well, young sir, you've given us quite a chase."

"Give me another chance and we'll have another chase," I told him grumpily.

"Not if we can help it," he boomed cheerfully. "We've big plans for you."

"Have I got a vote? It's 'Nay!' if I do."

"You're too precipitous," he told me. "It is always an error, Mr. Cornell, to be opinionated. Have an open mind."

"To what?"

"To everything," he said with an expansive gesture. "The error of all thinking, these days, is that people do not think. They merely follow someone else's thinking."

"And I'm to follow yours?"

"I'd prefer that, of course. It would indicate that you were possessed of a mind of your own; that you weren't merely taking the lazy man's attitude and following in the footsteps of your father."

"Skip it," I snapped. "Your way isn't—"

"Now," he warned with a wave of a forefinger like a prohibitionist warning someone not to touch that quart, "One must never form an opinion on such short notice. Remember, all ideas are not to be rejected just because they do not happen to agree with your own preconceived notions."

"Look, Phelps," I snapped, deliberately omitting his title which I knew would bite a little, "I don't like your personal politics and I deplore your methods. You damned well can't go on playing this way—"

"Young man, you err," he said quietly. He did not even look nettled that I'd addressed him in impolite (if not rough) terms. "May I point out that I am far ahead of your game? Thoroughly outnumbered, and I must admit to total ignorance of the counter-move-

ment against me until you so vigorously brought it to my attention, within a year I have fought the counter movement to a standstill, caused the dispersement of their main forces, ruined their far-flung lines of communication, and have so consolidated my position that I have now made open capture of the main roving factor. The latter is you, young man. A very disturbing influence and so very necessary to the conduct of this private war. You prate of my attitude, Mr. Cornell. You claim that such an attitude must be defeated. Yet as you stand there mouthing platitudes, we are preparing to make a frontal assault upon their main base at Homestead. We've waged our war of attrition; a mere spearhead will break them and scatter them to the far winds."

"Nice lecture," I grunted. "Who are your writers?"

"Let's not attempt sarcasm," he said crisply. "It sits ill upon you, Mr. Cornell."

"I'd like to sit on you," I snapped.

"Your humor is less tolerable than your sarcasm, and both are puny."

"Can it!" I snapped. "So you've collected me. I'll still—"

"You'll do very little, Mr. Cornell," he told me. "Your determination to attack us tooth and nail

was an excellent program, and with another type of person it might have worked. But I happen to know that your will to live is very great, young man, and that in the final blow, you'd not have the will to die great enough to carry your assault to its completion."

"Know a lot, don't you."

"Yes, indeed I do. So now if you're through trying to fence at words, we'll go to your quarters."

"Lead on," I said in a hollow voice.

With an air of stage-type politeness, he indicated a door. He showed me out and followed me. He steered me to a big limousine with a chauffeur and offered me cigarettes from a box on the arm rest as the driver started the turbine. The car purred with that muted sound of well-leashed power.

"You could be of inestimable value to us," he said in a conversational tone. "I am talking this way to you because you can be of much more value as a willing ally than you would be if unwilling."

"No doubt," I replied drily.

"I suggest that you set aside your preconceived notions and employ a modicum of practical logic," suggested Scholar Phelps. "Observe your position from a slightly different point of vantage. Be convinced that no matter what you do or say, we intend to

make use of you to the best of our ability. You are not entertaining any doubts of that fact, I'm sure."

I shrugged. Phelps was not asking me these things, the damned inquisitor was actually telling me. He went right on telling me:

"Since you will be used no matter what, you might consider the advisability of being sensible, Mr. Cornell. In blunt words, we are prepared to meet cooperation with certain benefits which will not be proffered otherwise."

"In blunter words you are offering to hire me."

Scholar Phelps smiled in a superior manner. "Not that blunt, Mr. Cornell, nor that crude. The term 'hire' implies the performance of certain tasks in return for stipulated remuneration. No, my intention is to give you a position in this organization the exact terms of which are not really definable. Look, young man, I've indicated that your willing co-operation is more valuable to us than otherwise. Join us and you will enjoy the freedom of our most valued and trusted members; you will take part in upper level planning; you will enjoy the income and advantages of top executive personnel." He stopped short and eyed me with a peculiar expression. "Mr. Cornell, you have the most disconcerting way. You've ac-

tually caused me to talk as if this organization were some sort of big business instead of a cultural unit."

I eyed him with the first bit of humor I'd found in many days. "You seem to talk just as though a cultural unit were set above, beyond, and spiritually divorced from anything so sordid as money, position, and the human equivalent of the barnyard pecking order," I told him. "So now let's stop goofing off, and put it into simple terms. You want me to join you willingly, to do your job for you, to advance your program. In return for which I shall be permitted to ride in the solid gold cadillac, quaff rare champagne, and select as bed partners such catalogued lovelies as fall within my level of the social order. Isn't that about it?"

"You put it rather sordidly," he objected with an obvious expression of regret.

"But if I refuse to join your gang, I'll be lucky if I am allowed to even look at anything above a personnel wagon; my diet will consist of table scraps; and my love life—" A sudden thought hit me and I turned and eyed him squarely. "—yes. My love life. On that I may have to amend my ideas of your willingness to provide. You seem to have quite a large hunk of interest in my love

life, don't you?"

Scholar Phelps found this was his turn to smile, and he looked like the wolf licking his chops over the Three Little Pigs. Very pointedly he said, "Mr. Cornell, it is said that every man creates his own personal torture on Earth. It might be a very enlightening study in human behaviour, Mr. Cornell."

He did not have to define it. He'd see to it that I was provided by the most appetizing of tempresses; that I was housed in the most intimate of surroundings; and probably that I would be lambasted sight and sound and smell and taste and touch and maybe perception if he could arrange it. Then to crown the act, all he had to do was to offer a prize to the dame that made the grade. All I had to do was to say 'To hell with it' just once and the value of my uniform position as the only known Mekstrom Carrier would be ended.

And with it, me.

Fine picture.

Scholar Phelps smiled on, using a benign expression indicating he was pleased with himself, but which had absolutely nothing to do with his attitude towards me or any of the rest of the human race.

"And so, Mr. Cornell, we'll say no more at present. I am well aware of the time it may take for a

man to effect a change in his attitude. In fact, I would be very suspicious if you were to make an abrupt reversal. However, I have outlined my position and you may have time to think it over. Consider, at the very least, the fact that while cooperation will bring you pleasure and non-cooperation will bring you pain, the ultimate result will be that we will make use of your ability in either case. Now—I will say no more for the present."

The limousine had stopped in front of a four story brick building that was only slightly different in general architecture from others in The Medical Center. I could sense some slight difference, but when I took a dig at the interior I found to my amazement that this was one building in the entire area that had been built deliberately in a dead zone. This dead area stood up in the clarity like a little blob of black ink at the bottom of a crystal clear swimming pool, seen just before the ink began to diffuse.

Scholar Phelps saw my look of puzzlement and said, suavely, "We've reversed the usual method of keeping unwilling guests. Here we know their frame of mind and attitude; therefore to build the place in a dead area keeps them from plotting among themselves. I trust that your residence herein

will be only temporary, Mr. Cornell."

I nodded glumly. I was facing those last and final words: *Or Else!*

Phelps signed a register at a guard's station in the lobby. We took a very fast and efficient elevator to the third floor and Phelps escorted me along a hallway that was lined with doors, dormitory style. In the eye-level center of each door was a bull's eye that looked like one-way glass and undoubtedly was. I itched to take a look, but Phelps was not having any; he stopped my single step that way with a hand on my arm.

"This way," he said smoothly.

I went this way and was finally shown into one of the rooms. My nice clean cell away from home.

CHAPTER XXIV

AS soon as Phelps was gone, I took a careful look at my new living quarters. The room itself was about fourteen by eighteen, but the end in which I was confined was only fourteen by ten, the other eight feet of end being barred off by a very efficient-looking set of heavy metal rods and equally strong cross-girdering. There was a sliding door that fit in place as nicely as the door to a bank vault; it was locked by heavy

keeper-bars that slide up from the floor and down from the ceiling and they were actuated by motors hidden far out of my physical efforts. In the barrier was a flat horizontal slot wide enough to take a tray and high enough to pass a teacup. The bottom of this slot was flush with a small table that extended through the barrier by a couple of feet on both sides so that a tray could be set down on the outside and slipped in.

I tested the bars with my hands, but even my new set of muscles wouldn't flex them more than a few thousandths of an inch.

The walls were steel, I discovered as I tried them. All I got was a set of paint-clogged fingernails. The floor was also steel. The ceiling was a bit too high for me to tackle, but I assumed that it, too, was steel. The window was barred from the inside, undoubtedly so that any visitor from the outside would not catch on to the fact that this building was a private calaboose.

The—er—furnishings of this cold storage bin were meager and of minimum requirements. A washstand and toilet. A bunk made of metal girders welded to the floor. The bedding rested on wide resilient straps fixed to the cross-bars at top and bottom of the bed. A foam-rubber mattress, sheets, and one blanket finished

off the bed.

It was a cell designed by Mekstroms to contain Mekstroms and also designed by wiseacres to contain other wiseacres. The non-metallic parts of the room were, of course, fireproof. Anything I could get hold of was totally useless as a weapon or lever or tool; anything that might have been useful to a prisoner was welded down.

Having given up in the escape department, I sat on my bunk and lit a cigarette. I looked for telltales, and found a television lens set above the door of the room eight feet outside of my steel barrier. Beside the lens was a speaker grille and a smaller opening that looked like a microphone dust cover.

With a grunt, I flipped my cigarette at the television lens. I hit just above the hole, missing it by about an inch. Immediately a tinny-sounding voice said.

"That is not permitted, Mr. Cornell. You are expected to maintain some degree of personal cleanliness. Since you cannot pick up that cigarette butt, you have placed an unwelcome task upon our personnel. One more infraction of this nature and you will not be permitted the luxury of smoking."

"Go to hell!" I snapped.

There was no reply. Not even a haughty chuckle. The silence was

worse than any reply because it pointed out the absolute superiority of their position.

Eventually I dozed off, there being nothing else to do. When I awoke they'd shoved a tray of food in on my table. I ate unenthusiastically. I dozed again, during which time someone removed the tray. When I woke up the second time it was night and time to go to bed, so I went. I woke up in the morning to see a burly guy enter with a tray of breakfast. I attempted to engage him in light conversation but he did not even let on that I was in the cell, let alone make any reply. Later he removed the tray as silently as he'd brought it, and I was left with another four hours of utter boredom until the same bird returned with a light lunch. Six hours after lunch came a slightly more substantial dinner, but no talk.

By bedtime the second night I was already getting a bit stir-crazy.

I hit the sack at about nine thirty, and tossed and turned, unable to drop off because I was not actually tired. I was also wondering when they'd come around with their brain-washing crew, or maybe someone who'd enter with an ultimatum.

On the following morning, the

tray-bearer was Dr. Thorndyke, who sat on the chair on the outside of my bars and looked at me silently. I tried giving him stare for stare, but eventually I gave up and said, "So, now where do we go?"

"Cornell, you're in a bad spot of your own making."

"Could be," I admitted.

"And yet, really, you're more of a victim of circumstances."

"Forgetting all the sideplay, I'm a prisoner," I told him curtly. "Let's face a few facts, Thorndyke, and stop tossing this guff."

"All right," he said shortly, "The facts are these: We would prefer that you help us willingly. We'd further prefer to have you as you are. That is, un-reoriented mentally."

"You couldn't afford to trust me," I grunted.

"Maybe we can. It's no secret that we've latched on to quite a number of your friends. Let's assume that they will all be well-treated if you agree to join us willingly."

"I'm sure that the attitude of any of my friends is such that they'd prefer me to stand my ground rather than betray their notions of right and wrong," I told him.

"That's a foolish premise," he replied. "You could no more prevail against us than you could,

single-handedly, overthrow the Government. Having faced that fact, it becomes sound and sensible to accept the premise and then see what sort of niche you can carve out of the new order."

"I don't like your new order," I grunted.

"Many people will not," he admitted. "But then, people do not really know what's good for them."

I almost laughed at him. "Look," I said, "I'd rather make my own ignorant mistakes than to have some Great Father supervise my life. And speaking of fathers, we've both got to admit that God Himself permits us the complete freedom of our wills."

Thorndyke sneered at me. "If we're to quote the Scripture," he said sourly, "I'll point out that 'The Lord Thy God is a jealous God, visiting His wrath even upon seven generations of those who hate Him'."

"Granted," I replied calmly, "But whether we love him or hate him is entirely up to our own particular notion. Now—"

"Cornell, stop talking like an idiot. Here, too, you can take your choice. I'm not ordering you. I'm just trying to point out that whether you go on suffering or enjoying life is entirely your own decision. And also, your decision will help or hinder others."

"You're entirely too Godlike," I

told him.

"Well," he said. "think it over."

"Go to hell!"

"Now, that's a very weak response," he said loftily. "Doing nobody any good or harm. Just talk. So stop gabbing and think."

Thorndyke left me with my thoughts. Sure, I had bargaining power, but it was no good. I'd be useful only until they discovered some method of innoculating normal flesh with Mekstrom's Disease, and once that was taken care of, Steve Cornell would be a burden upon their resources.

So that was the morning of my third day of incarceration and nothing more took place all day. They didn't even give me anything to read, and I almost went nuts. You have no idea of how long fourteen hours can be until you've been sitting in a cell with absolutely nothing to do. I exercised by chinning myself on the bars and playing gymnastics. I wanted to run but there was not enough room. The physical thrill I got out of being able to chin myself with one hand wore off after a half hundred pull-ups because it was no great feat for a Mekstrom. I did push-ups and bridges and other stunts until I was bored again.

And all the while, my thinking section was going around and around. The one main point that I

kept coming back to was a very unpleasant future to face:

It was certain that no matter what I did, nor how I argued, I was going to help them out. Either I would do it willingly or they'd grow tired of the lecture routine and take me in for a mental re-evaluation, after which (Being not-Steve Cornell any more) I'd join their ranks and do their bidding. About the only thing I could look at with self-confidence was my determination to hold out. If I was going to join them, it would be after I were no longer the man I am, but reoriented into whatever design they wanted. And that resolve was weakened by the normal human will to live. You can't make a horse drink the water you've led him to, but you can lead a human being to a well and he will drink it dry if you keep a shotgun pointed in his direction.

And so it ended up with my always wondering if, when the cards were all dealt out face up, whether I would have the guts to keep on saying 'No' right up to the point where I walked into their department of brain-washing. In fact, I was rather afraid that in the last moment I'd weaken, just to stay being me.

That uncertainty of mine was, of course, just the idea they wanted to nourish in my mind. They were doing it by leaving me alone

with my mental merry-go-round.

AGAIN I hit the sack out of sheer boredom and I turned and tossed for what seemed like hours before I dropped off to sleep, wondering and dreaming about who was to be the next visitor with a bill of goods to sell.

The next visitor came in about midnight, or thereabouts. I woke up with the realization that someone had come in through the outer door and was standing there in the semi-dark caused by a bright moon shining in through my barred window.

"Steve," she said, in a near whisper.

"Go away," I told her. "Haven't you done enough already?"

"Oh, please, Steve. I've got to talk to you."

I sat on the edge of my bunk and looked at her. She was fully dressed; her light printed silk was of the same general pattern and fit that she preferred. In fact, Catherine looked as I'd always seen her, and as I'd pictured her during the long hopeless weeks of our separation.

"You've got something to add?" I asked her coldly.

"I've got to make you understand, Steve," she pleaded.

"Understand what?" I snapped. "I know already. You deliberately set out to seduce, marry, or else-

how tie some emotional cable onto me. God knows that you succeeded. If it hadn't been for that accident, I'd have been nailed down tight."

"That part is true," she whispered.

"Tell me," I asked with what I hoped to be a bright and brittle voice, "did you folks set a quantity of nubile tomatoes on my trail with a prize for the successful one, or did you have the world of self-confidence in your own ability?"

"That's cruel, Steve."

"Seems fitting," I replied shortly.

"I suppose I deserve that," she said with a slight lift of her head. "At least, from your standpoint."

"Naturally, you've got justification."

"Well, I have."

"So has any burglar."

She shook her head at me. "Steve, you don't really understand. If only you could read my mind and know the truth—"

She let this trail off in a helpless awkwardness. It was one of those statements that are meaningless because it can be said by either friend or foe and cannot be checked.

I just looked at her and suddenly remembered something:

This was the first time in my life that I was in a position to do some verbal fencing with a tele-

path on even terms. I could say 'Yes' and think 'No' with absolutely impunity. In fact, I might even have had an edge, since as a 'poor non-telepath' I did have some slight training in subterfuge, falsehood, and diplomatic maneuver that the telepath couldn't have. Catherine and I, at long last, were in the position of the so-called good old days when boys and girls couldn't really know the truth about one another's real thoughts.

"So what's this truth?" I demanded.

"Steve, answer me truly. Have you ever been put on an odious job, only to find that the job is really rather pleasant?"

"Yes."

"Then hear me out. I—in fact, any woman—does not take kindly to being directed to do what I did. I was told to meet you, to marry—" her face looked flustered and it might have been a bit flushed for all I knew. I couldn't see color enough in the dim light to be sure. "—And then I met you, Steve, and I found out that you were really a very nice sort of guy."

"Well, thanks."

"Don't be bitter. Hear the truth. If Otto Mekstrom had not existed, if there were no such thing as Mekstrom's Disease, and I had met you freely and openly as men

and women meet, I'd have come to feel the same, Steve. I must make you understand that my emotional attachment to you was not increased nor decreased by the fact that my physical actions were directed at you. If anything, my job was just rendered pleasantly easier."

I grunted. "And so you were made happy."

"Yes," she whispered. "And I was going to marry you and live honestly with you—"

"Hell of a marriage with the wife in The Medical Center for Mekstrom's Disease and our first child—"

"Steve, you poor fool, don't you understand? If our child came as predicted, the first thing I'd do would be to have the child innoculate the father? Then we'd be—"

"Um," I grunted. "I hadn't thought of that." This was a flat lie. I'd considered it a-plenty since my jailing here. Present The Medical Center with a child, a Mekstrom, and a Carrier, and good old pappy would be no longer needed.

"Well, after I found out all about you, Steve, that's what I had in mind. But now—"

"Now what?" I urged her gently. I had a hunch that she was leading up to something, but ducking shy about it until she managed to find out how I thought.

It would have been all zero if we'd been in a clear area, but as it was I led her gently on.

"But now I've failed," she said with a slight wail.

"What do they do with failures?" I asked harshly. "Siberia? Or a gunny sack weighed down with an anvil? Or do they drum you out of the corps?"

"I don't know."

I eyed her closely. I was forced to admit that no matter how Catherine thought, she was a mighty attractive dish from the physical standpoint. And regardless of the trouble she'd put me through, I could not overlook the fact that we had been deep enough in love to plan elopement and marriage. I'd held her slender body close, and either her response had been honestly warm or Catherine was an actress of very rare physical ability. Scholar Phelps could hardly have picked a warmer temptress in the first place; putting her onto me now was a stroke of near-genius.

I got up from the edge of my bunk and faced her through my bars. She came close, too, and we looked into each other's faces over a cross-rail of the heavy fence.

I managed a wistful grin at her. "You're not really a failure yet, are you, kid?"

"I don't quite know how to—

to—" she replied.

I looked around my little cell with a gruesome gesture. "This isn't my idea of a pleasant home. And yet it will be my home until someone decides that I'm too expensive to keep."

"I know," she breathed.

Taking the bit in my teeth, I said, "Catherine, even though—well, hell. I'd like to help you."

"You mean that?" she asked in almost an eager voice.

"It's not possible to forget that we were eloping when all this started."

"It all seems so long ago," she said with a thick voice. "And I wish we were back there—no, Steve, I wish Mekstrom's Disease had never happened—I wish—"

"Stop wishing and think," I told her half-humorously. "If there were no Mekstrom's Disease, the chances are that we'd never have met in the first place."

"That's the cruel part of it all," she cried. And I mean *cried*.

I rapped on the metal bars with a fist. "So here we are," I said unhappily. "Hell, I can't help you now, Catherine."

She put her hands through the bars and held my face between them. She looked searchingly into my eyes, as if straining to force her blocked telepath sense through the deadness of the area. She leaned against the steel but the bar-

rier was very effective; it blocked any real physical contact between us. I put my hands through, below the cross-bar girder and once more I felt that warm slender waist between my palms. Her body beneath the sheer silk of her dress was lithe and yielding. Her curves flattened against the cruel bars as I pulled her towards me and our lips met through the cold metal. It was a very unsatisfactory kiss because we had to purse our lips like a pair of piccolo players to make them meet. It was sort of like making love through a key-hole.

This unsatisfactory lovemaking did not last long. She leaned back, arching her back against the pressure of my hands on her waist. Unsteadily, Catherine said, "I want you, Steve."

Inwardly I grinned, and then with the same feeling as if I'd laughed out loud at a funeral, I said, "Through these steel bars?"

She stopped short as if I'd thrown ice water on her emotions. She slipped out of my hands and moved back. One hand went down in the hollow between her breasts and came up with a little cylindrical key. With one heavy-lidded look at me, she went to a brass wall plate beside the outer door, inserted the key, and turned. The sliding door to my cell opened on noiseless machined slides.

THEN with a careful look at me, Catherine slipped a little shutter over the glass bull's eye in the door. Her hand reached up to a hidden toggle above the door and as she snapped it, a thick cover surged out above the speaker, television lens, and microphone grille, curved down, and shut off the telltales with a cushioned sound. Apparently the joint used these cells for other things than mere containment of unruly prisoners and did not want witnesses. I almost grinned; the society that Scholar Phelps proposed was not the kind that flourished in an atmosphere of trust, privacy, or even personal modesty — except for the top brass.

Catherine turned from her switch plate and came across the floor with her face lifted and her lips parted, ripe and full and willing. Her arms were raising languidly to slip around my neck in a lover's embrace. Her breasts rose and fell, straining against the silk of her dress as her breath came deep and rapid; then they touched my bare chest as Catherine started to settle herself comfortably in my arms.

"Hold me, Steve. Love me—"

My hand came forward in a short jab that caught her dead center in the plexus below the ribs. Her breath caught in one strangled gasp and her eyes went glassy. She

swayed stiffly in half-paralysis. My other hand came up, closing as it rose, until it became a fist that connected in a shoulder-jarring wallop on the side of her jaw. Her head snapped up and her knees caved in. She folded from the hips and went down bonelessly. From her throat came the bubbly sound of air being forced painfully through a flaccid wet tube.

I snatched my clothing and jumped outside of the cell barrier because I was certain that they had some means of closing the cell from a master control center. I don't know much about penology, but that's the way I'd do it. I was half-surprised that I'd been able to get away with this much; but I was not so stunned that it prevented me from dressing like a fireman answering a four alarm blaze.

Catherine stirred and moaned, and I stopped long enough to take the key out of the wall plate. The cell door closed on its silent slides.

I had hardly been able to move than run the zipper up my shirt when the outer door opened and I had to dance like a fool to get behind it. The door admitted a flood of bright light from the corridor, and Dr. James Thorndyke.

Thorndyke came in behind a large automatic clutched in one nervous fist. He strained his eyes at the gloom that was not cut by the ribbon of light. He had been

muttering sourly to himself when the door came open, so all I caught was:

"—not enough time for a jack-rabbit—"

And then I cut him off with a solid slice of my right hand to the base of his neck. I remembered to jump off the ground as the blow went home; there was a sickening crunch of bone and muscle as Thorndyke caved forward to the floor. He dropped the gun, luckily, as his body began to twitch and kick spasmodically as the life drained out of him.

I re-swallowed a mouthful of bitter bile as I reached down to pick up his gun. Then the room got hot and unbearably small and I felt a frantic urge to leave, to close the door upon that sight.

CHAPTER XXV

I was yards away from my door before my panic left me. Then I remembered where and who I was and took a fast look around. There was no one else in the corridor, of course, or I would not have been able to cut and run as I had. But I looked around anyway until my reasoning power told me that I had done little to help my position.

Like the canary, my plans for escape ended once I was outside of my cage. I literally did not know

what to do with my new-found freedom. One thing was becoming painfully obvious: I'd be pinned down tight once I put a foot outside of the dead area in which this building was constructed. What I needed was friends, arms, ammunition, and a good, solid plan of escape. I had neither; unless you call my jailed friends such help. And there I could not go; the tell-tales would give me away to the master control center before I could raise my small—and unarmed—army.

So I stood there in the brightly lighted corridor and tried to think. I got nowhere, but I was driven to action again by the unmistakable sound of the elevator at the end of the corridor.

I eyed the various cell doors with suspicion; opening any but an empty room would cause some comment from the occupant, which again would give me away. Nor did I have time to canvass the joint by peeking into the one-way bull's eyes, peering into a semi-gloom to see which room was empty.

So instead of hiding in the corridor, I sloped towards the elevator and the stairwell that surrounded it, hoping that I could make it before the elevator rose to my floor. I know that my passage must have sounded like a turbojet in full flight, but I made the stairway and took a headlong leap down

the first short flight of stairs just as the elevator door rolled open. I hit the wall with a bumping crash that jarred my senses, but I kept my feet and looked back up the stairs.

I caught a flash of motion; a guard sauntering past the top of the well, a cigarette in one hand and a lazy-looking air about him. He was expecting no trouble, and so I gave him none.

I crept up the stairs and poked my head out just at the floor level.

The guard, obviously confident that nothing, but nothing, could ever happen in this welded metal crib, jauntily peered into a couple of the rooms at random, took a long squint at the room I'd recently vacated, and then went on to the end of the hall where he stuck a key in a signal-box. On his way back he paused again to peer into my room, straining to see if he could peer past the little shutter over the bull's eye. Then he made a lewd gesture, shrugged unhappily, and started to return.

I loped down the stairs to the second floor and waited. The elevator came down, stopped, and the guard repeated his desultory search, not stopping to pry into any darkened rooms.

Just above the final, first-floor flight, I stopped and sprawled on the floor with only my head and the nose of my gun over the top

step. Below was the guard's desk and standing beside the desk with anger in every line of his ugly face was Scholar Phelps!

The elevator came down, stopped, and the guard walked out, to be nailed by Phelps:

"Your job," snapped the good scholar coldly, "says you are to walk."

"Well, er— sir — it's — "

"Walk!" stormed Phelps angrily. "You can't cover that stairway in the elevator, you fumbling idiot."

"But sir—"

"Someone could easily come down while you go up."

"I know that, sir, but—"

"Then why do you disobey?" roared Phelps.

"Well, you see, sir, I know how this place is built and no one has ever made it yet. Who could?" The guard looked mystified.

Phelps had to face that fact. He did not accept it gracefully. "My orders are orders," he said stiffly. "You'll follow them. To the last letter."

"Yes sir. I will."

"See that you do. Now, I'm going up. I'll ride and you walk. Meet me on the fourth and bring the elevator down with you."

"Yessir."

I sloped upstairs like a scared rabbit. Up to the third again

where I moved down the corridor and slipped into the much-too-thin niche made by a door. Stolidly the guard came up the stairs, crossed in front of the elevator with his back to me, turned the far corner and went on up to the fourth.

As his feet started up the stairs, I was behind him; by the time he reached the top, I was half way up.

Phelps said, "Now, from this moment on, Waldron, you'll follow every order to the absolute letter. And when I ring, don't make the error of bringing the elevator. Send it. It'll come up and stop without a pilot."

"Yes sir. I'm sorry sir. But you understand, sir, there isn't really much to guard, sir."

"Then guard nothing. But guard it well, because a man in your position is gauged in success by the amount of boredom he creates for himself."

The guard started down and I darted up to poke my head out to see where Phelps was going. As I neared the floor level, I had a shock like someone hurling twenty gallons of ice water in my face. The top floor was the end of the dead area, and I — — pulled my head down into the murk like a diver taking a plunge.

Phelps was perceptive and it stood to reason that he'd be a good one. In fact, I guessed that our

range might be about equal under this present circumstance, where I could dig the entire bulk of his body while only my scalp had poked above the irregularity of the dead zone boundary. I couldn't take that chance. He'd dig me for fair and then all hell would be out for a midnight snack — on me.

So I stood there making like a guppy with my head, sounding out the boundary of that deadness, ducking down as soon as the mental murk gave me a faint perception of the wall and ceiling above me. Then I'd move aside and sound it again. Eventually I found a little billowing furrow that rose above the floor level and I crawled out along the floor, still sounding and moving cautiously with my body hidden in the deadness that rose and fell like the cloud of murky mental smoke that it appeared to my sense of perception.

I must have looked silly to any witness; wallowing along the floor like a porpoise acting furtive in the bright lights.

But then I couldn't go any further; the deadness sank below the floor level and left me looking along a bare floor that was just as bare to my sense of perception.

I shoved my head out of the dead zone and took a fast dig, then dropped back in again and lay there re-constructing what I'd perceived mentally. I did it the second

time and the third; each time making a rapid scan of some portion of that fourth floor.

In three fast swings, I collected a couple of empty offices, a very complete hospital set-up operating room, and a place that looked like a consultation theatre.

On my fourth scan, I whipped past Scholar Phelps, who was apparently deep in some personal interest.

I rose at once and strode down the hall and snapped the door open just as Phelps' completely unexpected mind grasped the perspective fact that someone was coming down his hallway wearing a great big forty-five automatic.

"Freeze!" I snapped.

"Put that weapon down, Mr. Cornell. It, nor its use, will get your freedom."

"Maybe all I want out of life is to see you leave it," I told him.

"You'd not be that foolish, I'm sure," he said.

"I might."

He laughed, with all the self-confidence in the world. "Mr. Cornell, you have too much will to live. You're not the martyr type."

"I might turn out to be the cornered-rat type," I told him seriously. "So play it cagey, Phelps."

"Scholar Phelps, please."

"I wouldn't disgrace the medical profession," I told him. "So—"

"So what do you propose to do

about this?"

"I'm getting out."

"Don't be ridiculous. One step out of this building and you'll return within a half minute. How did you get out?"

"I was seduced out. Now—"

"I'd advise you to surrender; to stop this hopeless attempt; to put that weapon down. You cannot escape. There are others in this building who are your mental and intellectual superiors whose incarceration bear me witness."

I eyed him coldly and quietly. "I'm not convinced. I'm out. And if you could take a dig below you'd see a dead man and an unconscious woman to bear me witness. I broke your Dr. Thorndyke's neck with a chop of my bare hand, Phelps; I knocked Catherine cold with a fist. This thing might not kill you, but I'm a Mekstrom, too, and so help me I can cool you down but good."

"Violence will get you nothing."

"Try my patience. I'll bet my worthless hide on it." Then I grinned at him. "Or, it isn't so worthless, is it?"

"One cry from me, Mr. Cornell, and—"

"And you'll not live to see what happens. I've killed once tonight. I didn't like it. But the idea is not as new now as it was then. I'll kill you, Phelps, if for no other rea-

son than merely to keep my word."

With a sneer, Phelps turned to his desk and I stabbed my perception behind the papers and stuff to the call button; then I launched myself across the room like a rocket, swinging my gun hand as I soared. The steel caught him on the side of the head and drove him back from his call button before his finger could press it. Then I let him have a fist in the belly because the pistol swat hadn't much more than dazed him. The fist did it. He crumpled in a heap and fought for breath unconsciously.

I turned to the wall he'd been eyeing with so much attention.

There was row upon row of small kine tubes, each showing the dark interior of a cell. Below each was a row of pilot lights, all dark.

On his desk was a large bank of push buttons, a speaker, and a microphone. And beside the push button set-up was a ledger containing a list of names with their cell numbers.

I found Marian Harrison; pushed her button, and heard her lady-like snore from the speaker. A green lamp winked under one of the kine tubes and I walked over and looked into the darkened cell to see her familiar hair sprawled over a thin pillow.

I went to the desk and snapped on the microphone.

"Marian," I said "MARIAN!"

HEY! MARIAN HARRISON!"

In the picture tube there was a stir, then she sat up and looked around in a sort of daze.

"Marian, this is Steve Cornell, but don't—"

"Steve!"

"—cry out," I finished uselessly.

"Where are you?" she asked in a whisper.

"I'm in the con room."

"But how on Earth—?"

"No time to gab. I'll be down in a rush with the key. Get dressed!"

"Yes, Steve."

I took off in a headlong rush with the 'Hotel Register' in one hand. I made the third floor and Marian's cell in slightly more than nothing flat, but she was ready when I came barging into her room. She was out of the cell before it hit the backstop and following me down the hall towards her brother's room.

"What happened?" she asked breathlessly.

"Later," I told her. I opened Phillip Harrison's cell. "You go wake up Fred Macklin and tell him to come here. Then get the Macklin girl— Alice, it says here — and the pair of you wake up others and start sending 'em up stairs. I'll call you on the tell-tale as soon as I can."

Marian took off with the key

and the register and I started to shake Phillip Harrison's shoulder. "Wake up!" I cried. "Wake up, Phillip!"

Phillip made a noise like a baby seal.

"Wake up!"

"Wha—?"

"It's Steve Cornell. Wake up!"

WITH a rough shake of his head, Phillip groaned and unwound himself out of a tangle of bedclothing. He looked at me through half-closed glassy eyes. Then he straightened and made a perilous course to the washstand where he sopped a towel in cold water and applied it to his face, neck, and shoulders. When he dropped the towel in the sink, his expression was fresher and his eyes were mingled curiosity and amazement. "What gives?" he asked, starting to dress in a hurry.

"I busted out, slugged Scholar Phelps, and took over the master control room. I need help. We can't keep it long unless we move fast."

"Yeah man. Any moving will be fast after this," he said sourly. "Got any plans?"

"We've—"

The door opened to let Fred Macklin enter. He carried his shirt and had been dressing on the run. "What goes on?" he said.

"Look," I said quickly, "If I

have to stop and give anybody a rundown, we'll have no time to do what has to be done. There are a couple of sources of danger. One is the guard down at the bottom of the stairway. The other is the possible visitor. You get a couple of other young, ambitious fellows and push that guard post over, but quick."

"Right. And you?"

"I've got to keep our hostage cold," I snapped. "And I'm running the show by virtue of being the guy that managed to bust loose."

"But how?" demanded Phillip, just before he took off.

"I sort of got seduced out of jail," I told him.

In the hallway there was movement, but I left it to head back to Scholar Phelps. I got there in time to hear him groan and make scratching noises on the carpet. I took no chances; I cooled him down with a short jab to the pit of the stomach and doubled him over again.

He was sleeping painfully but soundlessly when Marian came in. I turned to her. "You're supposed to be waking up—"

"I gave the key and the register to Jo Anne Tweedy," she said. "Jo Anne's the brash young teenager you took a bump with in Ohio. She's competent, Steve. And she's got the Macklin twins to help her.

Waking up the camp is a job for the junior division." She eyed the recumbent Phelps distastefully. "What have you in mind for him?"

"He's valuable," I said. "We'll use him to buy our freedom."

"Think it—"

The door opened again, interrupting Marian. It was Jonas Harrison. He stood there in the frame of the door and looked at us with a sort of grim smile. I had never met the old patriarch of the Harrison Family before, but he lived up to my every expectation. He stood tall and straight; topped by a wealth of snow white hair, white eyebrows, and the touch of a white moustache. His eyes contrasted with the white; a rich and startling brown.

This was a man to whom I could hand the basic problem of engineering our final escape; Jonas Harrison was capable of plotting an airtight getaway.

His voice was rich and resonant; it had a lift in its tone that sounded as though his self-confidence had never been in danger of a setback: "Well, son, you seem to have accomplished quite a job this night. What shall we do next?"

"Get the devil out of here," I replied—

—wondering just exactly how I'd known so instantly that this was Jonas Harrison. The rich and resonant voice had flicked a sub-

surface recollection on a faint, raw spot and now something important was swimming around in the mire of my mind trying to break loose and come clear.

I turned from the sword-sharp brown eyes and looked at Marian. She was almost as I had first seen her: Not much makeup if any at all, her hair free of fancy dressing but neat, her legs were bare and healthy-tanned; they tapered into slender ankles that were enhanced by her slippers. And if the wash-cotton dress she wore was not the same as her wash-faded shorts and the bra-halter top that was too heavy for underwear and too thin for polite society, the wash-faded cotton dress was of the same general type. I looked at her, and then for the wink of an eye her image faded like a montage and I saw Catherine in her printed silk. Then Catherine went and Marian stood there before me once more.

No, this was no trick of the mind; no one was playing games. This montage had been part of that recollection that was still trying to make solid contact and getting closer to the surface at every sensory impression.

So now my attention was caught by the glint of a slender gold chain that Marian wore. Like a single bright light in a dark room, it held

my gaze in a solid grip. My eyes followed the two strands from where they came into sight at her throat down across the faint swell of her collarbones, and down across her breast until the chain disappeared beneath the round neckline of her dress.

Then without my will, my perception took over and followed the converging strands down to the hollow between her breasts.

Part of my mind said: *Steve, stop it for God's Sake!* but a larger and more important part beat down my sense of personal propriety and snapped: *But I have got to know!*

My eyes flicked up to her face in a quick glance; I felt like a miscreant taking a fast look to see whether his misdeeds are being watched. But there was no sign of the outraged privacy nor anger on her face. Instead there was a look of softness, and maybe even a tint of pride.

Forgive me, my dear, I thought.

Her eyes lowered from mine, and I could almost feel her urging me to dig deep and be certain.

I could not have stopped even if she had demanded it; even if the people in the room—and it was filling rapidly now—resented my probing and tried to make me stop by physical intervention.

For nestling warm between her breasts at the end of that slender

chain was a ring. A modest diamond in a plain and delicate setting. The perception was whole and complete. It shaped in my mind like a stereo image that I turned for close perception. The details were so clear that I could even receive the near-microscopic engraving.

SC-MH

And then the subsurface recollection came up into the conscious part of my mind in a flood of memories and recalled thoughts. They flowed in a cascade like the parts of a jigsaw puzzle pouring from an overturned box, landing all in place like a process-shot motion picture. Gaps and inconsistencies filled out and smoothed over and I became peacefully aware of having finally achieved some measure of completion.

I opened my eyes and looked Marian full in the face. She stood with a half-smile on her face, her eyes bright and happily wet. She seemed almost poised to take the half step that separated us, but I took that half step first. With an intimacy that could only have been created out of a long previous intimacy, I slipped the ring up and out, broke the chain in my fingers, and held the ring in my right hand.

"Marian," I asked hoarsely, "Will you wear it again?"

"Yes, Steve. If you want me."

I slipped the ring back on her finger and kissed it. Marian came into my arms with a happy little sigh and settled herself against me. This time it was for keeps, never again would we be separated. Never again would I be faced with reorientation.

Jonas Harrison said, "Steve, there's too much to say, right now, to say it well or to possibly make you understand. Just remember that to our limited knowledge of that time, Mekstrom's Disease was very rare and always fatal. So when Marian contracted it, we all knew that we were going to face a period of pain and sheer hell and then a lifetime of regretful memory. It was Marian herself who insisted that you, at least, could be spared that. So I erased her from your mind, Steve. Do you see? I cannot apologize for having done what we all believed to be a merciful deed. Even though subsequent events changed our lives greatly, you were denied our companionship because normal human and Mekstrom can hardly have a pleasant life together. If any apology is necessary, the most I can offer is that I regret that it was necessary to tamper with your mind in order to ease your mind of its almost-certain grief. It could not be done otherwise—"

"Apologize hell!" I cried, looking at him over Marian's shoulder.

"You've given us the answer!"

"Answer?" he blurted, and then he must have whipped through my mind fast because comprehension dawned on his determined face. Marian leaned back in my arms to look into my eyes. "Steve," she cried, "It's simply got to work!"

Nurse Farrow muttered, "He'll have to be conscious, of course," and went into the consultation room to fiddle with a cabinet full of medical tools.

Howard Macklin and Jonas Harrison went into a deep telepathic conference that was interrupted briefly when Jonas Harrison said to Phillip, "You've got to provide us with uninterrupted time," and then Marian started to propel me out of the room, telling me, "You help him, Steve. What we've got to do is nothing for a non-telepath to watch."

Outside, Phillip threatened me with the guard's signal-box key. "Mind telling a poor non-telepath what the devil is going on?"

I smiled. "It's all very simple," I said. "They're going to reorient Scholar Phelps. And if your father has the mental equipment to erase Marian from my mind, he has what it takes to brain-wash the spider-webs out of Phelps' mind. Then once they get that finished, we start down from the top, one by one and echelon by echelon. With the reoriented ones helping out,

we'll clean up this crummy joint in an ever-widening circle until The Medical Center can be allied with The Highways In Hiding. Then, Phillip, we can all start doing a real service for the human race!"

THREE is little left to tell. The Highways In Hiding are seeking out and helping the innocent victims of Mekstrom's Disease and The Medical Center handles the hospitalization and cure. I'm busy innoculating the families of the victims so that they'll not be parted.

We're still underground for two reasons. One of them is that we are no closer to a fast inoculation than we ever were; the other is simply a matter of logistics. It would mean disaster to have three quarters or more of The United States or the World all immobilized with Mekstrom's Disease. So even if we get a means, we'd have to approach this inoculation process slowly and sensibly. So please wait your turn and don't follow one of our Highways In Hiding unless you have trouble.

We'll get around to all of you in due time. It may take a couple of generations, but it will come.

Because Steve Junior was born a Mekstrom Carrier one month ago today, and Marian and I have further plans.

THE END